

6

4 7 4 1 7

THE
ÂYÂRAMGA SUTTA.
OF
THE ÇVETÂMBARA JAINS.

THE
ÂYÂRAMGA SUTTA
OF
THE ÇVETÂMBARA JAINS.



EDITED BY
HERMANN JACOBI.

505

PART I.—TEXT.

LONDON:
PUBLISHED FOR THE PALI TEXT SOCIETY,
BY HENRY FROWDE,
OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS WAREHOUSE, 7, PATERNOSTER ROW.

1882.

RECEIVED	
Acc. No.	47,417
	2944
Class No.	JAC
Date	18.8.62
By	M.B.
Class	3/10 AR
By	re
By	ae
By	AR

HERTFORD:

PRINTED BY STEPHEN AUSTIN AND SONS.

PREFACE.

THE insertion of a Jaina text in the publications of the Pāli Text Society will require no justification in the eyes of European scholars. For them all Jaina documents would have an interest of their own, even if they did not throw a light on the times, or the moral and intellectual world, in which Buddha lived. But it is possible that Buddhist subscribers, who aid our labours by their accession to the Pāli Text Society, and by the interest they show in it, might take umbrage at the intrusion, as it were, of an heretical guest into the company of their sacred Suttas. Yet if they look him attentively in the face, they will find there many traces that will interest them strongly, though they may not come to like them. The Nigantha Nātaputta was, it is true, an opponent, if not an enemy, of Gotama the Buddha. Still he was one of his contemporaries; and in the writings handed down amongst his successors and followers there are treated many of those questions and topics for which the superior genius of Buddha found the solutions which still form the tenets of the Buddhist Saṃgha in Burma, Siam, and Ceylon. Besides this, though the Piṭakas frequently mention the Niganthas, yet they do not clearly describe the institutes and tenets of that sect, which played so conspicuous a part during the times of the early rise of Buddhism. A Buddhist

Bhikkhu therefore will gladly avail himself of an opportunity of studying them in one of their own books. For it is generally and justly considered incumbent on an enlightened divine to make himself acquainted with the dogmas and writings of a hostile sect, while we pity and disdain the narrow-minded fanatic who ignores, yet despises, the works of his opponents. I hope, therefore, that our subscribers in Ceylon will not think this Edition of the Âcâraṅga Sûtra an unwelcome gift, but rather look upon it, as indeed it really is, as a thing of which they will be able to make good use.

I now proceed to give an outline of the Grammar of Jaina Prākṛit by comparing it with Pāli. My remarks are only intended to assist Pāli students in their first attempt to read a Jaina book, and they have no claim to any other merit beyond their practical usefulness.

The Jaina Prākṛit is an old Indian dialect nearly related to, but decidedly more modern than, Pāli. The vowels are, on the whole, the same in both languages. They are: *a ā i ī u ū e o*; there are no real diphthongs, but each vowel forms a syllable, thus *vayai* is pronounced *va-ya-i*. Note the following differences: 1) The Prākṛit has frequently *i* for Pāli *a* when derived from Sanskrit *ṛi*, e.g. *giha=gaha*, *giṇhati ganhati*, *alanṇiya alanṇkata*, *ukkiṭṭha ukkaṭṭha*, *kapana kivaṇa*, *hidaṇa hadaṇa*, etc. 2) In final syllables *o* is frequently represented by *e* in Prākṛit; *dhamme=dammo*, *ne no*, *ahe adho*; in the middle of words: *kareti=karoti*, *suṇeti sunoti*. 3) Final vowels are sometimes lengthened or nasalized: *tenaṇ=tēna*, *tehiṇ tehi*, *vayaṇ vadati*, *gacchejja gaccheyya*; in the latter case the short vowel is retained when disjunctive *vā* follows, e.g. *nikkhamajja vā pavisejja vā*; and the anusvāra is dropped before the same particle and before *ya=ca*: *derehi ya deriṭhi ya*. 4) The law of position that a short vowel before two consonants is equivalent to a long one before one consonant, and that a long vowel cannot be followed by more than one consonant, is observed in both languages, the latter clause even more strictly in Prākṛit than in Pāli, where *âkhyâta*, *brâhmana* occur, which in Prākṛit become *akkhâta*, *bamhana*. The former part of our rule occasions different spellings

of the same word in both languages, e.g. *âtâ*=*attâ*, *pâta*=*patta*, or even in Prākṛit itself: *âtâ*, but acc. *attāṇam*.

The consonants in Prākṛit differ more widely from those of the sister idiom, especially if single between two vowels. In that position *k g c j t d p* (*b*) *v* are most frequently dropped or, before *a â*, replaced by euphonic *y*; witness *loo*=*loko*, *miya miga*, *loyaṇa locana*, *gae gajo*, *kayaṇa katam*, *hiyaya hadaya*, *niṇṇa nipuṇa*, *niyattai niṭattati*. *y* is retained only before *a â*. The surds *k kh t th* are rarely replaced by the corresponding mediae *g gh d dh*, while *ṭ ṭh p* are generally changed into *ḍ ḍh v*, e.g. *ege*=*eke*, *āghāti akkhāti*, *pāta* (*pāta*) *patta*, *tadhā tathā*, *mauḍa makuṭa*, *paḍhama paṭhama*, *lavai lapati*. *ḷ* is replaced by *l*, and *ḷh* by *ḍh*: *talāga*=*talāka*, *duḷha duḷha*; *n* by *ṇ*, *mano*=*maṇo*. *kh gh th dh* (*ph*) *bh* are generally changed to *h*: *sāhā sākhā*, *dīha dīgha*, *tahā tathā*, *vaha vadha*, *loha lobha*; but *bh* is not unfrequently retained: *lābha*.

As regards compound consonants, Prākṛit avoids even more than Pāli to join two consonants of different classes, except *n ṇ m* with *h*, *brāhmaṇa* becomes *bamhaṇa* or *māhaṇa*, *vyākaraṇa vāgarāṇa*, *mayhaṇa majjhaṇa*, *ākhyaṭa akkhāta*, etc. It substitutes *nn* for *ññ*, *vv* for *bb*, *jj* for *yy*: *anna añña*, *sarva sabba*, *kajjati kayyati*. Initial *ñ* is changed to *n*, *y* to *j*: *nāta ñāta*, *jahā yathā*.

Prākṛit has lost little or nothing of the copiousness and variety of declensional forms preserved in Pāli. I subjoin the paradigms of the principal declensions in both languages.

Prākṛit.	SINGULAR.	Pāli.
Nom. <i>dhamme</i> , <i>dhammo</i>		<i>dhammo</i>
Voc. <i>dhammā</i>		<i>dhamma</i> , ° <i>ā</i>
Acc. <i>dhammaṇ</i>		<i>dhammaṇ</i>
Inst. <i>dhammeṇaṇ</i> , ° <i>eṇa</i>		<i>dhammena</i>
Dat. <i>dhammāya</i> , ° <i>āe</i>		<i>dhammāya</i>
Abl. <i>dhammā</i> , ° <i>āo</i> (<i>ato</i>)		<i>dhammā</i> , ° <i>asmā</i> , ° <i>amhā</i>
Gen. <i>dhammassa</i>		<i>dhammassa</i>
Loc. <i>dhamme</i> , ° <i>aṃsi</i> , ° <i>ammi</i>		<i>dhamme</i> , ° <i>asmim</i> , ° <i>amhi</i> .

	Prākṛit.		Pāli.
		PLURAL.	
Nom. Voc.	<i>dhammā</i>		<i>dhammā</i>
Acc.	<i>dhamme</i>		<i>dhamme</i>
Instr.	<i>dhammelīṃ, °chi</i>		<i>dhammebhi, °chi</i>
Abl.	<i>dhammelīnto</i>		„
Gen. (Dat.)	<i>dhammāṇaṃ</i>		<i>dhammāṇaṃ</i>
Loc.	<i>dhammesu</i>		<i>dhammesu</i>

Neuter nouns make in Nom. Voc. Acc.:

Sing.	<i>phalaṃ, phale</i>	<i>phalaṃ</i>
Plur.	<i>phalāṇi, phalāṇi, phalā</i>	<i>phalāṇi, phalā</i>

FEMININE NOUNS IN ā ī ū.

	Prākṛit.	Pāli.		Prākṛit.	Pāli.
	SINGULAR.			PLURAL.	
Nom.	<i>kannā kannā</i>	<i>kannā, °ā</i>		<i>kannā, °ā</i>	<i>kannā, °ā</i>
Voc.	<i>kanne kannē</i>	„		„	„
Acc.	<i>kannaṃ kannāṃ</i>	„		„	„
Inst. Gen. }	<i>kannāe kannāya</i>	I. Ab. <i>kannāḥiṃ, °hi</i>		<i>kannābhi, °hi</i>	
Dat. Loc. }	„	G. D. <i>kannāṇaṃ, °ṇa</i>		<i>kannāṇaṃ</i>	
Loc.	„	Loc. <i>kannāsu</i>		<i>kannāsu</i>	
Abl.	<i>kannāto kannāya</i>				
Nom. Voc.	<i>devī, rāī devī, ratti</i>	<i>devī, °ī</i>		<i>devīyo devī</i>	
Acc.	<i>devīm devīm</i>	„		„	
I. D. G. L.	<i>devīe deviyā</i>	I. Ab. <i>devīḥiṃ, °hi</i>		<i>devībhi, °hi</i>	
Loc.	„	D. G. <i>devīṇaṃ, °ṇa</i>		<i>devīṇaṃ</i>	
Abl.	<i>devīto —</i>	L. <i>devīsu</i>		<i>devīsu</i>	

MASCULINE NOUNS IN i u.

	Prākṛit.		Pāli.
	SINGULAR.		
N. V.	<i>aggi bhikkhū</i>	<i>aggi</i>	<i>bhikkhū</i>
A.	<i>aggiṃ bhikkhuṃ</i>	<i>aggiṃ</i>	<i>bhikkhuṃ</i>
I.	<i>aggiṇā bhikkhuṇā</i>	<i>aggiṇā</i>	<i>bhikkhuṇā</i>
Gen.	<i>aggiṇo, °issa bhikkhuṇo, °ussa</i>	<i>aggiṇo, °issa bhikkhuṇo, °ussa</i>	
L.	{ <i>aggiṇsi, °mhi,</i> <i>bhikkhuṃsi, °mhi</i>	<i>aggiṃsiṃ, °mhi</i> <i>bhikkhusiṃ, °mhi</i>	

PLURAL.

N. V.	{	<i>aggi</i>	<i>bhikkhū</i>	<i>aggi</i>	<i>bhikkhū</i>
Λ.	{	<i>aggiṇo</i>	<i>bhikkharo, °are</i>	<i>aggayo</i>	<i>bhikkharo</i>
I. Ab.		<i>aggihiṃ, °hi</i>	<i>bhikkhūhiṃ, °hi</i>	<i>aggiḍbhi, °hi</i>	<i>bhikkhūbhi, °hi</i>
G. D.		<i>aggiṇaṃ, °ṇa</i>	<i>bhikkhūṇaṃ, °ṇa</i>	<i>aggiṇaṃ</i>	<i>bhikkhūṇaṃ</i>
L.		<i>aggiṣu</i>	<i>bhikkhūṣu</i>	<i>aggiṣu</i>	<i>bhikkhūṣu.</i>

NEUTER.

Sing. N. V. A.	<i>sappiṃ</i>	<i>madhuṃ</i>	•	<i>sappi</i>	<i>madhu</i>
Plur.	„	<i>sappiṇi, °iṃ</i>	<i>madhūṇi, °ūṃ</i>	<i>sappi, °iṇi</i>	<i>madhū, °ūṇi.</i>

Bases ending in Sanskrit in consonants have retained only some of the original forms, the rest being formed from bases ending in vowels, e.g. *rāyā* = *rājā*, Acc. *rāyaṃ*, Instr. *rannā*, Gen. *ranno*. Plur. *rāyāṇo*, Inst. *rāhiṃ*, Gen. *rāṇaṃ*.

āyā = *attā*, Acc. *āyaṇaṃ*, *attāṇaṃ*, *appāṇaṃ*, Inst. *appaṇā*, *appāṇaṃ*, Gen. *appaṇo*.

bhagavaṃ = *bhagarā*, Acc. *bhagaṃ*, *bhagavaṃtaṃ*, Inst. *bhagavatā*, Gen. *bhagarato*, Inst. *bhagavati*. Pl. Nom. *bhagavaṃto*. The other forms from base *bhagavaṃta*. Notice the Voc. *āuso* and *āusanto*.

pitā, *mātā*, Acc. *pitaraṃ*, *mātaraṃ*. Pl. *pitāro*, *mātāro*. The other forms from *piu*, *māu* (or in Inst. Plur. from *piḍ*, *māḍ*).

Pronouns and Adjectives are declined like nouns in *a, ā*, except in the following cases: Sing. Abl. masc. *tamhā* (Gen. fem. *tise*). Plur. Nom. masc. *te*, Gen. masc. *tesaṃ* (fem. *tāsaṃ*).

Of the personal pronoun I have found the following forms: *aṇaṃ*, Acc. *mamaṃ*, Inst. *mae*, *me*, Gen. Dat. *mama*, *ma-maṃ*, *mahaṃ*, *me*, Loc. *maḍ*.

tumaṃ, Acc. *tumaṃ*, Inst. *tume*, *te*, Gen. Dat. *tara*, *tubbaṃ*, *te*, Loc. *tumaṃsi*.

amhe, *vayaṃ*, Inst. *amhehiṃ*, Gen. Dat. *amhāṇaṃ*, *amhaṃ*, *ne*. *tumhe*, *tubbaṃ*, Inst. *tubbahehiṃ*, Gen. Dat. *tumhaṃ* *bhe*.

The numerals are: 1 *ege ekke*, 2 *duve donni*, 3 *tao tinni*, 4 *cattāri*, 5 *pañca*, 6 *cha*, 7 *satta*, 8 *aṭṭha*, 9 *nava*, 10 *dasa*, 11 *ekārasa*, 12 *dvārasa*, *bāraha*, 13 *terasa*, 14 *caddasa*, *coddasa* etc., 20 *visaṃ °ā*, 30 *tisaṃ °ā*, 40 *cattātisaṃ °ā*, 50 *pañnāsaṃ*, 60 *saffhi*, 70 *sattari*, 80 *asṭi*, 90 *nauya*, 100 *saya*, 1000 *saḥassa*, 100,000 *lakkha*, 100 *lakkha* = *koḍi*, *koḍi* + *koḍi* = *koḍākoḍi*.

The numerals 2-19 make the Inst. Gen. Loc. by adding *hi(m)*, *ṇha(ṇi)*, *su* to the bases *do*, *ti*, *cau*, *pañca*, etc. 20, etc. have in Inst. Gen. Loc. *ṛisāe*, etc.

The ordinals: 1 *paḍhama*, 2 *docca bitiya bīya*, 3 *tacca tatiya*, 4 *cauttha*, 5 *pañcama*, 6 *chaṭṭha*, 7 *sattama*, 8 *aṭṭhama*, 9 *nava-ma*, 10 *dasama* etc., 20 *ṛisaima*, 30 *tīsaima tīsa* etc.

The conjugational forms in Prākṛit have been considerably reduced, even if compared with those in Pāli. In some tenses the third persons of the singular and plural only seem to be used.

As regards the verbal bases, little difference exists between Prākṛit and Pāli except those occasioned by the above phonetical laws of the former. Observe that verbs of the 5th class (*svādi*) and *kar* take *e* instead of *o*: *suṇeti*, *kareti*, and that the *ā* of the 9th class (*kīyādi*) is generally shortened, *jāṇati*.

The Attanopadam is nearly disused, rests are: *seve*, *serate*, *seraṇṭe*. The Purassapadam is also used in the Passive (*bhāve*).

The Present (vattamānā).

<i>gacchāmi</i>	<i>gacchāmo</i> (Pāli <i>gacchāma</i>)
<i>gacchasi</i>	<i>gacchaha</i> (Pāli <i>gacchatha</i>)
<i>gacchati</i> , °aṭ	<i>gacchaṇṭi</i> .

Thus *suṇemi*, *kahemi*, etc.

Imperative (pañcamî).

<i>gacchāmi</i>	<i>gacchāmo</i>
<i>gaccha</i> , <i>gacchāhi</i> , °ahi	<i>gacchaha</i> , °hā
<i>gacchatu</i>	<i>gacchaṇṭu</i>

The regular form of the Optative (*sattamî*) ends in *ejjā*, and properly belongs to the 3rd person sing. *gacchejjā*; 2nd person *gacchejjāsī* (?). Another frequent form of the 3rd person ends in *e*, *gacche*, etc., while that in *iyā* is used of a few verbs: *jāṇiya*, *haṇiyā*, *siyā*. Notice also *hōjjā*, *kujjā*, *būyā*.

The three persons of the Imperfect (*hīyattani*) or Aorist (*ajjattani*) end in *itthā* and *insu*: Sing. *gacchitthā*, Plur. *gacchinṣu* (*karēthā*, *kareṇsu*). Notice *hotthā*, *āhu*, *āhaṇsu*. Irregular are the following forms: 1st person Sing. *akariṣsam*, *akāṣi*; 3rd person Sing. *āṣi*, *ḷsi*, *bhuvī*, *kare*, *pucche*; *akāṣi*, *acārī*, *addakkhū*, *aheṣi*, *vadāsi*.

The Future (bhavissanti), as in Pāli, usually takes *issa* and conjugates like the present, *gacchissāmi*, *gacchissāmo* etc. Other forms are: *bokkhāmi*, *rocchāmi*, *dāsāmi*; *dāhāmi*, *dāhisi*, *dāhiti*; *kāhisi*, *kāhiti* (*kar*), *pajāhisi*, *pajāhiti*. All these forms occur in Pāli too.

The Perfect (parokkhā) and Conditional (kālātipatti) are lost in Prākṛit.

The Passive is formed by *ijja* and conjugated like the present, e.g. *bujjhijjati*. Other forms of the Passive add *ya* to the root, and assimilate the two consonants as in Pāli: *vuccati*, *dissati*, *dajjati*, *katthati*, *haṇṇati* (= *haññate*), *chijjati*, *tappati*, *kīrati* and *kajjati*, *gheppati*, etc.

The Causative (kārita) is formed by adding to the root,

1. *aya*, e.g. *padisaṃvedayati*, *dalayati*.
2. *e*, e.g. *kāreti*, *khāmeti*, *vedeti*.
3. *āre*, e.g. *kārāveti*, *khamāveti*, *kināveti*, *dāreti*, *thāreti*, *phāreti*.

The present and future participles are formed as in Pāli by adding *ant* resp. *anta* or *māna* to the bases of those tenses: *gacchan*, Acc. *gacchanṭam*; *gacchissam*; *gacchamāna*, *gacchissamāna*. Notice *samāna* and *santa* from root *as*.

The past passive participle is formed by adding *ta*, *na* or *ita* to the root: *dittha* *mutta* *litta* etc., *bhinna* *junṇa* (= *jiṇṇa*), *kārīta*. All these forms are almost identical with the same in Pāli.

The future passive participles are formed by adding *tarva* (*itavva*), *añijja*, *ya* to the root, just as *tabba*, *añiya*, *ya* in Pāli: *vattava*, *karaṇijja*, *vacca*.

The indeclinable past participle has a great variety of forms. The root is compounded with (1) *tā* or *tā* *ṇam*: *manṭā* or *matṭā*, *chittā*, etc. To this (?) formation belong: *naccā* = *ñatrā*, *soccā* = *sutrā*, *hiccā* = *hitvā*. (2) *ittā* or *ittā* *ṇam*: *gacchittā*, *uragacchittā* (*ṇam*). (3) *tu*: *kaṭṭu* *āhaṭṭu*, *nimakkhu*; *tum*: *laḍḍhum*, and *tūṇa*: *viyattūṇa* from *rat*. (4) *ittu*: *jāṇittu*, *vijahittu*. (5) *ya* or *e*: *ādāya*, *ādāe*; *nisamma*, *sammuddissa*, *samārabha*, *āsaṇṇa*, *parigijjha* (*samecca atiyacca*). (6) *iya*: *dāliya*, *chiṇḍiya*, *pāsiya*, *rigiṃciya*, *visohiya*. *Anurūi* from *anu vi ciṇṭiya* (?).

The infinitive takes *tum*, *um*, *itum* or *tae*, *illae* after the root *khamtum*, *pāum*, *jīritum*; *bhattae*, *pāyae*, *gacchitae*.

To illustrate the above remarks on the Prākṛit language I subjoin a Pāli translation of the beginning of the Ācārāṅga Sūtra: *sutaṃ mayā āvuso tena bhagavatā evaṃ akkhātaṃ : iha ekesaṃ no saññā bhavati, taṃ yathā : puratthimāya disāya āgato ahaṃ asmi, dakkhiṇāya vā disāya āgato ahaṃ asmi pacchimāya vā disāya āgato ahaṃ asmi, uttarāya vā disāya āgato ahaṃ asmi, uddhāya vā disāya āgato ahaṃ asmi, adho-disāya vā āgato ahaṃ asmi, aññatarāya vā disāya anudisāya vā āgato ahaṃ asmi ; evaṃ ekesaṃ no nātaṃ bhavati : atthi me attā opapātiko, natthi me attā opapātiko, ko ahaṃ āsīṃ, ko vā ito cuto peccā bhavissāmi, aduṃ yaṃ puna jāneyya sahasammutiyā paravyākaraṇena vā aññesaṃ vā antike sutvā, taṃ yathā, etc.*

This edition of the Ācārāṅga Sūtra is based on two very good and old MSS.

A a MS. on palm-leaves containing the text and the Commentary of Ṣīlāṅka. It has been fully described in Dr. Bühler's Report on Sanskrit MSS., 1872-73, p. 4. The date at the end is Saṃvat 1348, being equal to 1292 A.D.

B a MS. on paper, 37 leaves, 15 lines, 'Saṃvat 1498 or 1442 A.D. It is accordingly just 150 years younger than *A*. Berlin Collection MSS. or. fol. 643. Besides these MSS. I have inspected, and occasionally consulted, three MSS. of my collection and some more of that of Berlin, all of which are considerably younger than *AB*. As all MSS. contain the same text, viz. that on which Ṣīlāṅka commented (Çaka 798 or 876 A.D.), and which can be almost verbally reconstructed from his commentary, and as the difference between them relates only to spelling and abbreviations, not to mention clerical mistakes, I thought myself justified to dispense with comparing these MSS. throughout and noting their irrelevant various readings.

As regards the orthographical questions I can briefly refer the reader to my remarks on that point in the "Zeitschrift der Deutschen Morgenländischen Gesellschaft," v. 34, 180 fl.

There is little hope to find a self-consistent system of orthography even in the oldest MSS. ; for inconsistency in spelling is probably as old as Jaina writing. The differences between our two MSS. are chiefly the following :—

1) A more generally retains the original consonant between two vowels, while B prefers a substitute (resp. a *luk* or blank) allowed by the laws of Jaina Prākṛit. Not to extend unduly the various readings by noting every single case of difference, yet to show as much as possible the actual state of the MSS., the consonants which are retained only in one MS. are printed in italics, e.g. *vadati* is printed 'vadati' if both MSS. read thus, but '*vadati*,' if A or B has *vayai*. An italicized *h* indicates that B has *dh*.

2) B has in the greater part of the work no *yaṣṛuti* after *i, ī, u, ū, e, o*. We have, in this regard, followed the not quite uniform practice of A.

3) B prefers *i* and *u* before two consonants, while A has *e* and *o*. Where both MSS. differ, a semicircle is added to *e* and *o*, viz. *ẽ, ò*.

It must be mentioned that both MSS. are equally inconsistent in the choice between the lingual and dental nasals when initial or doubled. We have adopted the lingual only where the Sanskrit prototype has it.

Another help for my labours was the Calcutta edition of the Âcârâṅga, together with Pârçvacandra's Bâlâvabodha or Guzerati Gloss, Jinahamsasûri's Dîpikâ, Çilânka's 'Tikâ and Bhadrabâhu's Nirvyukti (Calcutta Sam. 1935). This edition is of the ordinary stamp of native publications, which generally have about the same value as a corrected MS. In the present instance, the practice of not separating the Prākṛit words, nor visibly marking the end of sentences, even of lessons and lectures, renders the book rather inconvenient for our use. Nevertheless this edition is more convenient than MSS. ; I have therefore constantly used it. Occasionally noted various readings from the text of this edition, which nearly agrees with that of A, even in minor details, are marked C.

The division of my text into paragraphs is partly my own

work. In the first Çrutaskandha a paragraph generally represents the parts into which the author of the *Dīpikā* has divided his texts, while in the second Çrutaskandha I have deviated from Jinahamsasūri's practice in order not to introduce paragraphs of too great or unequal length.

The numbers on the margin refer to the pages of the Calcutta edition. They will make it easier to identify passages and to find out where they are treated in the commentaries. The spaced passages in the first Çrutaskandha are fragments of *trishṭubh* and *anusṭubh* verses. A great number of passages which might have been single *pādas* of a *çloka* are not made visible to the eye, because they may only accidentally resemble a *pāda*. The very loose metrical laws of the *çloka* make it unsafe to recognize smaller parts than half a *çloka*. Sometimes half a *çloka* or a *trishṭubh* are printed in a separate line. In all these cases the commentators treat these passages as prose, as they also sometimes do regarding whole verses.

The second part of this work will contain a glossary of the more important and difficult words together with their Sanskrit prototypes and the explanations or definitions of the commentators.

My thanks are due to Dr. ROST, Librarian of the India Office Library ; K. M. CHATFIELD, Director of Public Instruction, Bombay ; and Professor Dr. LEPSIUS, Chief Librarian of the Royal Library at Berlin ; who have most liberally and readily provided me with the materials necessary for preparing the text of this edition and the translation of it which will shortly appear in the "Sacred Books of the East."

II. JACOBI.

MUNSTER, WESTPHALIA,
December, 1882.

PADHAME SUYAKKHAMDHE.

PADHAMAM AJJHAYANAM.

SATTHAPARINNA.

Suyam me, âusam ! teṇa bhagavayâ evam akkhâyam :
iham egesim no sannâ bhavati; ||1|| tam jahâ: puratthimâo vâ
disâo âgao aham amsi, dâhinâo vâ disâo âgao aham amsi,
paccatthimâo vâ disâo âgao aham amsi, uttarâo vâ disâo âgao
aham amsi, uḍḍhâo vâ disâo âgao aham amsi, ahedisâo vâ
âgao aham amsi, annatarîo vâ disâo vâ aṇudisâo vâ âgao
aham amsi. evam egesim¹ no nâtam bhavati: ||2|| atthi me
âyâ ovavâie, n' atthi me âyâ ovavâie,² ke aham³ âsî, ke vâ 12
io cue⁴ peccâ bhavissâmi?⁴ ||3|| se jam puna jāṇcjjâ saha-
sammudiyâe⁵ paravâgaraneṇam annesim⁶ vâ aṇtio⁶ sôccâ,
tam jahâ: puratthimâo vâ disâo âgao aham amsi jâva⁸ anna-
tarîo⁶ vâ disâo vâ aṇudisâo vâ âgao aham amsi; evam egesim¹
nâtam bhavati: atthi me âyâ ovavâie, jo imâo disâo aṇudisâo
aṇusamcarai, savvâo disâo, savvâo aṇudisâo,⁹ so 'ham. ||4|| se
âyâvâi loyâvâi¹⁰ kammâvâi¹¹ kiriyâvâi: akarissam¹² c' aham, 17
kârâvissam¹³ c' aham karao yâvi samaṇunne bhavissâmi;⁴
eyâvamti¹⁴ savvâvamti¹⁴ logamsi kammamârambhâ parijâ-
ṇiyavvâ bhavamti. ||5|| aparinnâyakammo khalu ayam purise,
jo imâo disâo aṇudisâo vâ aṇusamcarai, savvâo disâo aṇudisâo
saheṭi, aṇegarûvâo joṇio samdhei, virûvarûve phâse ya paḍi-
samveci.¹⁵ ||6|| tattha khalu bhagavatâ parinnâ⁶ paveiyâ:
imassa c' eva jîviyassa parivaṇḍaṇamâṇanapûyaṇâe jâi¹⁶ 22
maraṇamoyaṇâe dukkhaparighâyâheṇam eyâvamti¹⁴ savvâ-
vamti¹⁴ logamsi¹⁰ kammamârambhâ parijâṇiyavvâ bhu-

¹ A ekesim. ² A from n' i. marg. ³ B m. ⁴ A °o. ⁵ B sahasammaie. ⁶ A ṇ.
⁷ A om. ⁸ B evam dâhinâo vâ puratthimâo vâ, etc. ⁹ B adds vâ. ¹⁰ A lok.
¹¹ B kamma. ¹² B °um. ¹³ B °avesum. ¹⁴ B °i. ¹⁵ A °vetai. ¹⁶ A jâi.

vaṃti. jass' e'c kammasamārambhā parinnāyā⁶ bhavaṃti,
se hu muṇi parinnāyā⁶-kamme¹⁷ tti¹⁸ bemi. ||7||1||
paḍhamo uddesao.

atṭe loe parijunṇe¹ dussambohe avijāṇae, assim loe pavvahie
29 tattha tattha puḍho pāsa² āturā pari/āvṛṃti. ||1|| samti pāṇā
puḍho siyā, lajjamāṇā puḍho pāsa; aṇagārā³ mō tti ege pavaya-
māṇā, jam iṇaṃ virūvarūvehiṃ satthehiṃ puḍhavi-kammasa-
mārambheṇaṃ³ puḍhavisatthaṃ samārambhamāṇe⁴ aṇegarūve
pāṇe vihiṃsai. ||2|| tattha khalu bhagavayā parinnā¹ pa-
vciyā: imassa c' eva jīviyassa parivaṃḍaṇamāṇaṇapūyaṇāe
jāimaraṇamoyaṇāe⁵ dukkhaparighāyaheṃ se sayam eva
puḍhavisatthaṃ samārambhaṇi, annchim¹ vā samārambhāvei,
31 anne⁶ vā puḍhavisatthaṃ samārambhamāṇte⁷ samaṇujāṇai. ||3||
taṃ se ahiyāe, taṃ abohi; se taṃ sambujjhamāṇe āyāṇiyam
samuṭṭhāc⁸ soccā⁹ khalu¹⁰ bhagavao aṇagārāṇaṃ (vā
amti),⁷ ihaṃ egesim nāyaṃ¹¹ bhavati: esa khalu gaṃthe,
esa khalu mohe, esa khalu māre, esa khalu narae, icc atthaṃ
gaḍhie loe, jam iṇaṃ virūvarūvehiṃ¹² satthehiṃ¹² puḍhavi-
kammasamārambheṇaṃ puḍhavisatthaṃ samārambhamāṇe
anne¹ aṇegarūve pāṇe vihiṃsai. se bemi. ||4||

app ege aṇḍham¹³ abbhe, app ege aṇḍham¹³ acche; app
ege pāyam abbhe, app ege pāyam acche; app ege guppham¹⁴
33 abbhe, (app ege guppham acche);¹⁵ app ege jaṃgham
abbhe 2; app ege jāṇum abbhe 2; app ege ūrum abbhe 2;
app ego kaḍim abbhe 2; app ege nābhim¹¹ abbhe 2; app ege
udaram¹⁶ abbhe 2; app¹⁷ ege piṭṭhim abbhe 2; app ege
pāsam abbhe 2; app ege uram abbhe 2; app ege hiyam
abbhe 2; app ege thaṇam abbhe 2; app ege khaṇḍham
abbhe 2; app ege bāhum abbhe 2; app ege hattham abbhe 2;
app ege aṃgulim abbhe 2; app ege naham¹¹ abbhe 2; app
ege givam abbhe 2; app ege haṇum¹⁸ abbhe 2; app ege
hutṭham¹⁹ abbhe 2; app ege daṃtam abbhe 2; app ege
jibbham abbhe 2; app ege tālum abbhe 2; app ege galam

¹⁷ B kaṃmi. ¹⁸ A ti.

¹ A nū, B nn. ² A pāse. ³ B mm. ⁴ A °bhe māṇā. ⁵ A jāi. ⁶ A °sim,
cf. 1. ⁷ A om. ⁸ B āya. ⁹ B su°. ¹⁰ B om. ¹¹ A n. ¹² A °esu. ¹³ A andham.
¹⁴ A gupphagam. ¹⁵ B 2. ¹⁶ B i y°. ¹⁷ A after the following phrase.
¹⁸ B °uam. ¹⁹ A ha°.

abbhe 2; app ege gaṇḍam abbhe 2; app ege kaṇṇam¹ abbhe 2; app ege nāsam¹¹ abbhe 2; app ege accchim abbhe 2; app ege bhamuham²⁰ abbhe 2; app ege nilāḍam abbhe 2; app ege 34 sīsam abbhe 2; app ege saṃpamārae, app ege uddavac. ||5||
 ettha satthaṃ samāraṃbhamāṇassa icc eṭe samāraṃbhā aparinnāyā¹ bhavaṃti. ettha²¹ satthaṃ asamāraṃbhamāṇassa icc eṭe samāraṃbhā parinnāyā¹ bhavaṃti. taṃ parinnāyā¹ meḥāvi n¹¹ eva sayam puḍhavisatthaṃ samāraṃbhācchjā, n¹¹ eva annehim¹ puḍhavisatthaṃ samāraṃbhācchjā,²² anne¹ puḍhavisatthaṃ samāraṃbhamte na samaṇujācchjā. jass' eṭe puḍhavi-kammasamāraṃbhā parinnāyā¹ bhavaṃti, se hu muṇi parinnāyakamme¹ tti²³ bemi. ||6||2||
 biṇo uddesao.

se bemi,¹ jahā: aṇagāre ujjukade niyāga²-paḍivanno³ amā- 36
 yaṃ kuvvamāṇe viyāhie. ||1|| jāe saddhāe nikkhamto, tāṃ eva anupālījā⁴ viyahittu⁵ visōttiyaṃ [puvvasaṃjogaṃ⁶ pāthāntaraṃ] paṇayā virā mahāvihim logaṃ ca āṇāc aḥisamecca⁷ akutobhayaṃ se bemi. ||2|| n⁸ eva sayam logaṃ abbhāikkhchjā, n⁸ eva attāṇaṃ abbhāikkhchjā; je logaṃ⁹ abbhāikkhai, se attāṇaṃ abbhāikkhai; je attāṇaṃ abbhāikkhai, se logaṃ⁹ abbhāikkhai. ||3|| lajjamāṇā puḍho pāsa, aṇagārā 'mu tti ego¹⁰ pavayamāṇā, jaṃ iṇaṃ virūvarū- 42
 vehiṃ satthehiṃ udayakammasamāraṃbheṇa udayasatthaṃ samāraṃbhamāṇā¹¹ anno¹² aṇegarūvo paṇe vihiṃsaṃti. ||4||
 tattha khalu bhagavayā parinnā¹³ pavēiyā: imassa c' eva jīviyassa parivaṇḍanaṃ aṇaṇapūyaṇāc jāmaranaṃ amoya-
 ṇā¹³ dukkha-parighāyaheṃ se sayam eva udayasatthaṃ samāraṃbhati, annehim¹² vā udayasatthaṃ samāraṃbhācchjā, anne¹² vā udayasatthaṃ samāraṃbhamte samaṇujānati. ||5||
 taṃ se ahiyāe¹³ se abohie se taṃ saṃbujjhamāṇe etc. [all 43
 down to: vihiṃsai. se bemi 2, 4: substitute only udaya for pu-
 ḍhavi]. ||6|| saṃti paṇā udayaniṣṣiyā jīvā aṇege,¹⁴ ihaṃ ca khalu bho aṇagārāṇaṃ udayaṃ jīvā viyāhiyā. satthaṃ

²⁰ B °him. ²¹ B ittham. ²² A adds neva. ²³ A ti.

¹ B adds so. ² A °ya; pāthāntaraṃ nikāya = moksha (niyāga = yañña). ³ A pari, cf. 2. 1. ⁴ A °liyā. ⁵ B vijahittā. ⁶ A °yo°. ⁷ B abhi°. ⁸ cf. 2. 11. ⁹ A loy°. ¹⁰ A eke. ¹¹ AB °ne. ¹² cf. 2. 1. ¹³ cf. 2. 5. ¹⁴ B om. all down to virūva.

⁴¹ B °yā.

46 c' ettha aṇuvī pāsa puḍho¹⁵ sattham paveiyam.¹⁶ aduvā
adinnādānam.¹² kappai no¹⁷ kappai no¹⁷ pāum aduvā¹⁸ vibhūsāe.
puḍho satthechim viuttaṃti. ettha vi tesim no⁸ nikaraṇāe.⁸
ettha sattham samārambhamānassa icc ee ārambhā apa-
rinnāyā¹² bhavaṃti. ettha sattham asamārambhamānassa
icc ee ārambhā parinnāyā¹² bhavaṃti. ||7|| tam parinnāyā¹²
mehāvī n⁸ eva sayam udayasattham samārambhā¹² etc. [all as in 2, 6
49 annehim¹² udayasattham samārambhā¹² etc. [all as in 2, 6
down to the end; substitute only udaya for puḍhavi]. ||8||3||
taio uddeśao.

se bemi : n' eva sayam logam¹ abbhāikkhā¹², n' eva attā-
nam abbhāikkhā¹²: je logam¹ abbhāikkhai, se attānam abbhā-
ikkhai; je attānam abbhāikkhai, se logam abbhāikkhai.² ||1||
je dīhalogasatthassa kheyanne, se asatthassa kheyanne; je
asatthassa kheyanne,³ se dīhalogasatthassa kheyanne. ||2||
vīrehim eyam abhibhūya diṭṭham samjātehim sayā
55 jāehim sayā appamattehim. je pamatte guṇatthi,⁴ se damde
pavuccai. tam parinnāyā³ mehvāvi: iyānim no,⁵ jam aham
puvvaṃ akāsi pamāṇam. ||3|| lajjamāṇā puḍho pāsa [all as
in 2, 2-4 down to vihimsai ti bemi, substitute only agāṇi for
57 puḍhavi]. ||4 and 5|| samti pāṇā puḍhavinissiyā⁵ taṇanissiyā⁸
pattanissiyā⁵ katthanissiyā⁸ gomayanissiyā⁵ kayavarānissiyā,⁵
samti sampātima pāṇā āhacca sampayaṃti, agāṇi ca khalu
puṭṭhā ege samghāyam āvajjanti. je tattha samghāyam
āvajjanti, te tattha pariyāvajjanti;⁶ je tattha pariyāvajjanti,⁶
te tattha uddāyanti.⁷ ||6|| ettha sattham⁸ samārambhamā-
nassa icc ee ārambhā aparinnāyā³ bhavaṃti; ettha sattham
asamārambhamānassa icc ee ārambhā parinnāyā bhavaṃti.
59 tam parinnāyā mehvāvi n' eva sayam [all as in 2, 6 down to
the end. agāṇi for puḍhavi]. ||7||4||
cauttho uddeśao.

tan¹ no karissāmi samuṭṭhāc² mattā maimam abhayam

¹⁵ pāṭhantaram: puḍho 'pāsam paveditam. ¹⁶ A °veti. ¹⁷ A ñe, B ño.

¹⁸ B ahavā.

¹ A loy. ² B adds ti. ³ cf. 2. 1. ⁴ B °tṭhie. ⁵ cf. 2. 11. ⁶ A °vi. ⁷ B °mti.
C ḍḍ. ⁸ A om

¹ B tam. ² B °āva.

vidittā. tam je no karac, eso 'varac; ěttho³ 'varae, esa anagāre tti pavuccati. ||1|| je guṇe, se āvatte; je āvatte, se guṇe. uddham adham tiriyaṃ pāṇaṃ pāsamaṇe rūvāim pāsati, suṇamaṇe saddāim suṇeti.⁴ ||2|| uddham adham tiriyaṃ pāṇaṃ mucchamaṇe rūvesu mucchati saddesu yāvi.⁵ esa loe⁶ viyāhie, ěttha agutte anāṇae puṇo puṇo guṇāsāe vaṃkasamāyāre matte agāram⁷ āvase. ||3||

lajjamāṇa puḍho pāsa anagārā 'mō tti ege pavayamāṇa, jam iṇaṃ virūvarūvehiṃ satthehiṃ vaṇassaikammasamāraṃbheṇaṃ vaṇassaisatthaṃ samāraṃbhamāṇe anne⁸ aṇega⁹-pāṇe vihiṃsati. ||4|| tattha khalu etc. (*all as in 2, 3, 4 70 down to vihiṃsati se bemi. vaṇassai for puḍhavi*). ||5||

imaṃ pi jāidhammayam,¹⁰ eyaṃ pi jāidhammayam;¹⁰ imaṃ pi vuḍḍhidhammayam, eyaṃ pi vuḍḍhidhammayam; imaṃ pi cittamaṇṭayaṃ, eyaṃ pi cittamaṇṭayaṃ; imaṃ pi chinnaṃ milāi, eyaṃ pi chinnaṃ milāi; imaṃ pi āhāragam, eyaṃ pi āhāragam; imaṃ pi aniccayaṃ, (eyaṃ pi aniccayaṃ; imaṃ pi asāsayaṃ),¹¹ eyaṃ pi asāsayaṃ; imaṃ pi cayāvacaiaṃ, eyaṃ pi cayāvacaiaṃ; imaṃ pi vipariṇāmadhammayam, eyaṃ pi vipariṇāmadhammayam. ||6||

ěttha satthaṃ samāraṃbhamāṇassa etc. [*all as in 2, 6 73 down to the end. vaṇassai for puḍhavi*]. ||7||⁵ paṃcama uddesao.

se bemi. sam't' ime tasā pāṇā; tam jahā: aṇḍayā, poyayā, jarāyūyā, rasayā, saṃseyyayā, sammucchimā,¹ ubbhīyā, ovavāiyā. 78 esa saṃsāre tti pavuccati ||1|| maṃdassa² aviyāṇao. nijjhā-ittā paḍilehittā patteyaṃ parinivvāṇaṃ savvesiṃ pāṇānaṃ, savvesiṃ bhūyāṇaṃ, savvesiṃ jīvāṇaṃ, savvesiṃ sattāṇaṃ, asāyaṃ³ aparinivvāṇaṃ⁴ mahabbhayaṃ dukkhaṃ ti bemi tasam'ti pāṇā padiso disāsu ya. tattha tattha puḍho pāsa āurā pariyāveṇti.⁵ ||2|| sam'ti pāṇā puḍho siyā, lajjamāṇa puḍho pāsa anagārā mō tti ege pavayamāṇa, jam iṇaṃ virūvarūvehiṃ satthehiṃ tasakāyasamāraṃbheṇaṃ tasakāya-81 satthaṃ samāraṃbhamāṇe anne aṇegarūve pāṇe vihiṃsati. ||3||

³ B itth. ⁴ B °ai. ⁵ AB āvi. ⁶ B loḡe. ⁷ gāram. ⁸ cf. 2. 1. ⁹ A vaṇ° or caṇ. ¹⁰ B ṇm. ¹¹ A om (—).

¹ B °iyā. ² B maṃdassāvi°. ³ A ass. ⁴ A °nevv. ⁵ B aṇti.

[*all as in 2, 3, 4 down to vihiṃsati. se bemi. tasakāya for puḍhavi*]. ||4||

app ege accāe haṇamti, app ege ajiṇāe vahaṇti, app⁶ ege⁶ mamsāe vahaṇti, app⁶ ege⁶ soṇiyāe vahaṇti,⁷ evaṃ hidaṇāe⁸ pittāe vasāe picchāe pucchāe vālāe siṃgāe viṣāṇāe damtāo dāḍhāe nahāe ṇhāruṇīe aṭṭhīe⁹ aṭṭhimimjāe¹⁰ aṭṭhāe¹¹ 82 aṇaṭṭhāe. app ege hiṃsimsu me tti vā, app ege hiṃsaṃti me⁷ tti vā, app ege hiṃsissaṃti me⁷ tti vā vahaṇti. ||5||

ēṭṭha sattham samārambhamāṇassa icc eṭe ārambhā etc. [*all as in 2, 6 down to the end. tasakāya for puḍhavi*]. ||6||6||
chatṭho uddesao.

83 pahū ejassa¹ dugumchaṇāe² āyaṃkadamśi³ ahiyaṃ ti naccā. je ajjhattham jāṇai, se bahiyā jāṇai; je bahiyā jāṇai, se ajjhattham jāṇai. etaṃ tulam annessim. saṃtigayā daviyā nā⁴ vakamkhamti jīvitum. ||1|| lajjamāṇa puḍho pāsa aṇagārā mō tti ego pavayamāṇa, jam iṇaṃ virūvarūvehiṃ satthehiṃ vāukammasamārambhena vāusattham samārambhamaṇa anne aṇegarūve⁵ pāṇe vihiṃsaṃti ||2|| etc. [*all as in*

88 2, 3, 4 down to vihiṃsati. se bemi. vāukāya for puḍhavi]. ||3||
saṃti sampāimā pāṇa āhacca sampayaṃti ya pharisam⁶ ca khalu puṭṭhā ege saṃghāyam āvajjaṃti; je tattha saṃghāyam āvajjaṃti, te tattha pariyāvajjaṃti;⁷ je tattha pariyāvajjaṃti,⁸ te tattha uddāyaṃti. ||4||

ēṭṭha⁹ sattham samārambhamāṇassa icc eṭe ārambhā etc. 89 [*all as in 2, 6 down to the end. vāukāya for puḍhavi*]. ||5||

ittham¹⁰ pi jāṇa uvādiyamāṇa, je āyāre na⁴ ramaṇti; ārambhamāṇa viṇayam vayaṃti chaṇdovaṇiyā¹² ajjho-vavannā¹³ ārambhasattā pakareṃti saṃgam. se vasu-maṃ savvasamannāgayapannāṇeṇam¹³ appāṇeṇam karaṇijjam 91 pāvaṃ kammaṃ tan¹⁴ no annessim. ||6|| taṃ parinnāya¹³ mebhā-vi n'eva sayam chajjīvanikāyasattham samārambhejjā etc. [*all as in 2, 6 down to the end. chajjīvanikāya for puḍhavi*]. ||7||7||
sattaṃ uddesao.

paḍhamam ajjhayaṇaṃ.

satthaparinnā samattā.

⁶ B evaṃ. ⁷ B om. ⁸ B hiyāe. ⁹ B 'ie. ¹⁰ A aṭṭhamimjjhāe. ¹¹ A om.
¹ pāthāntaram: pahuya eḡassa. ² A 'gam°. ³ B dīsam. ⁴ A n, B n.
⁵ A 'ap. ⁶ A par°. ⁷ A corr° vijj°. ⁸ B 'vijj°. ⁹ B ittha. ¹⁰ A e°. ¹¹ A 'e.
¹² A vniyā. ¹³ et. 2. 1. ¹⁴ B om.

BIIYAM AJJHAYANAM.

LOGAVIJAO.

je guṇe, se mûlatṭhāṇe; je mûlatṭhāṇe, se guṇe. iya¹ se
 guṇatṭhî mahayâ pariyâveṇa vase² pamatte; taṃ jahâ :
 mâyâ me, pi/â me, bhâyâ me, bhaginî me, bhajjâ me, puttâ
 me, dhû/â me, suṇhâ me, sahisayaṇasamgamthasamthuyâ³
 me, vicitto vagaraṇa⁴-pariyatṭanabhoyaṇacchâyaṇaṃ⁵ me—icc 108
 atthaṃ gadhie loe vase pamatte aho ya rāo paritappamāṇe
 kâlākâlasamutṭhâi samjogatṭhî atṭhâlobhî âlumpe sahasâkâre
 viṇivittṭhacitte cṭṭha satthe puṇo puṇo. || 1 || appaṃ ca khalu
 âṃ iham egesim mānavāṇaṃ; taṃ jahâ : soyaparinnāṇehim
 parihāyamāṇehim, cakkhuparinnāṇehim parihāyamāṇehim,
 ghāṇaparinnāṇehim parihāyamāṇehim, rasa⁶-parinnāṇehim
 parihāyamāṇehim, phāsaparinnāṇehim parihāyamāṇehim 112
 abhikkamtaṃ vayaṃ sa pehâc, taṭo se egayâ mûḍhabhâvaṃ
 janayaṃti; jehim vâ saddhim samvasaṭi, te vâ⁷ ṇaṃ egadâ
 niyagâ⁸ puvvim parivayaṃti, so vâ te niyage⁹ pacchâ pari-
 vaṭṭjâ. nâ⁸ 'lam te tava tâṇâc vâ saraṇâc vâ, tumam pi
 tesim nâ 'lam tâṇâc vâ saraṇâc vâ. || 2 || se na⁸ hassâc,¹⁰ na⁸
 kiḍḍâc, na raṭi, na vibhûsâc.¹¹ icc evaṃ samutṭhie aho
 vihârâc amtaṃ ca khalu imaṃ sa pehâc dhîre muhuttam
 avi no pamâyae. vao acceṭi, jovvaṇaṃ ca jiviṭe. iha je¹² pa- 117
 mattâ, se hamtâ, chṭṭâ, bhṭṭâ, lumpittâ, uddavittâ, uttâsattâ,
 akaḍaṃ karissâmi tti mannamāṇe; jehim vâ saddhim sam-
 vasaṭi, te vâ⁷ ṇaṃ egayâ niyagâ puvvim posamti, so vâ te
 niyage pacchâ posṭṭjâ. nâ 'lam te tava tâṇâc vâ saraṇâc vâ,
 tumam pi tesim nâ 'lam tâṇâc vâ saraṇâc vâ. || 3 || uvâḍiṭa¹³-
 sesena vâ samnihi⁸-samnicao kujjai¹⁴ iham egesim asaṃjayâ-
 ṇaṃ¹⁵ bhoyaṇâc. taṭo se egayâ rogasamuppâyâ samuppa-

¹ A iti. ² A samvasc. ³ A om. sahi. ⁴ A pak. ⁵ B °ṇacch°. ⁶ B rasaṇa.
⁷ A vâ. ⁸ A n, B n. ⁹ A nigge. ¹⁰ B hâsâc. ¹¹ A vihûs°. ¹² B je ihami.
¹³ B uvâiya. ¹⁴ A kk. ¹⁵ B mānavāṇaṃ.

- jjamti; jehim¹⁶ vâ saddhim samvasati, te vâ⁷ nam egayâ
 119 niyagâ puvm̐ pariharamti, so vâ te niyagē⁹ pacchâ pariha-
 rējjâ. nâ'lam te tava tãnâe vâ sarañâe vâ, tumam pi tesim
 nâ 'lam tãnâe vâ sarañâe vâ. ||4|| jânittu dukkham patte-
 yam¹⁷ sâyam, anabhikkamtam¹⁸ ca khalu vayam sa pehâe,
 khañam jânâhi pamdie jâva soya¹⁹-parinnâñehim²⁰ aparihâ-
 yamâñehim,²⁰ jâva³ nēttaparinnâñehim²⁰ aparihâyamâñe-
 him,²⁰ jâva³ ghâṇaparinnâñehim²⁰ aparihâyamâñehim,²⁰ jâva³
 rasa²¹-parinnâñehim²⁰ aparihâyamâñehim,²⁰ jâva³ phâsa²²-
 121 parinnâñehim²⁰ aparihâyamâñehim:²⁰ icc etehim virûvarûve-
 him parinnâñehim aparihâyamâñehim²³ âyattham sammam
 samañuvâsējjâ si tti bemi. ||5||1||
 paḍhamo uddesao.

- arañim âuttho se mehâvî, khañamsi mukke. anâñâe puttâ
 vi ege niyatthamti mamdâ mohena pâudâ. 'apariggahâ bha-
 vissâmo' samutthâc¹ laddhe kâme abhigâhafi. anâñâo mu-
 ñiño paḍilehamti; ettha² mohe puño puño sannâ no havvâc no
 pârae. vimukkâ hu te jañâ, jo jañâ pâragâmiño. lobham
 126 alobhena dugumchamâñâ laddhe kâme nâ³ 'bhigâhafi. viñâ
 vi⁴ lobham nikkhamma esa akamme jâñai pâsai, paḍilehâc
 nâ 'vakamkhañi, esa anâgârē tti pavuccati. ||1|| aho ya rão
 paritappamâñe kâlâkâlasamutthâñi atthâlobhî âlumpe sahasâ-
 kâre viñivittacitte ettha satthe puño puño. se âyabale, se⁵
 nâibale,⁵ se⁶ mittabale, se pēccabale, se devabale, se râyabale, se
 corabale, se atihibale, se kivañabale,⁷ se samañabale. ||2|| icc
 128 etehim virûvarûvehim kajjehim damḍasamâ/âñam sampehâc
 bhayâ kajjai pâvamökkhō tti mannamâño, aduvâ âsamsâc.
 tam parinnâya mehâvî n' eva sayam etehim kajjehim damḍam
 samârambhējjâ, n' ev' annam⁸ etehim kajjehim damḍam samâ-
 rambhâvējjâ,⁹ n' ev' annam eehim kajjehim damḍam samâ-
 rambhantam samañujâñējjâ. esa magge âriehim pavedie,
 jah' ettha kusale no 'valimpijjâ¹⁰ si tti bemi. ||3||2||
 biio uddesao.

¹⁶ A. jesim. ¹⁷ A. patteya. ¹⁸ A. apati², B. 'ika'. ¹⁹ A. sotta, B. soa.
²⁰ B. 'ñāparihñā. ²¹ B. jñā. ²² B. phāsu. ²³ B. aparihñehim.

¹ B. 'āya. ² AB. ittha. ³ A. no. ⁴ pāthāntaram: viñaittu, AC. ⁵ A. om.
⁶ B. adds se sayānabale. ⁷ A. kip. ⁸ B. aññe. ⁹ B. eehim k. d. samārambhante
 anne vi na s. ¹⁰ A. vi².

se asaim¹ uccâgoe, asaim² nîyâgoe, no hîne, no airitte, no pîhae,³ iya⁴ samkhâe⁵ ke goyâvâi, ke mânâvâi, kamsi vâ 132 ege gijjhe? || 1 ||

tamhâ pamñie no harise, no kujjhe.⁶ bhûfheim jâna paḍi-leha sâyaṃ samie⁷ eyâṇupassî; tam jahâ: aṃḍhattam, bahi-rattam, mûyattam, kâṇattam, kuṃṭattam, khujjattam, vaḍa-bhattam, samattam, sabalattam saha pamâeṇaṃ aṇegarûvâo joṇo samḍhei,⁸ virûvarûve phâse⁹ parisamvedei.⁹ || 2 ||

se abujjhamâṇe haṭovahaṭe jâi¹⁰-maraṇaṃ anupariyaṭṭamâ-ṇe; jîviyaṃ pudho piyaṃ iham egesim mânavaṇaṃ khêṭta-vatthu mamâyamânâṇaṃ ârattam virattam maṇim kuṃḍalam 135 saha hiraṇṇeṇaṃ itthiyâo parigijjha¹¹ tath' eva rattâ 'na êṭṭha tavo vâ damo vâ niyamo vâ dissai' sampunṇaṃ jîviukâme lâlappamâṇe mûḍhe vipariyâsam uveṭi.¹² || 3 ||

inaṃ eva nâ 'vakamkhamti, je jaṇâ dhuvaçârino. |

jâi¹⁰-maraṇaṃ parinnâya¹³ care samkamaṇe daḍhe. ||

n' atthi kâlassa n' âgamo. savve pâṇâ piyâuyâ,¹⁴ suhasâyâ, dukkhapaḍikûlâ, appiyavahâ, piyâjîviṇo, jîviukâmâ, savvesim jîviyaṃ piyaṃ. || 4 ||

tam parigijjha dupayaṃ cauppayaṃ abhijumjijjâṇaṃ 138 samsamciyâṇaṃ¹⁵ tivihena, jâ vi se tattha mattâ bhavaṭi appâ vâ bahugâ vâ, se tattha gaḍhie ciṭṭhaṭi bhoyaṇâe. taṭo se egaḍḍa viviham¹⁶ parisitṭhaṃ sambhûṭam mahovagaraṇaṃ¹⁷ bhavaṭi. tam pi se egayâ dâyaḍâ¹⁸ vibhayaṃti, adattâhâro vâ se avaharati, râyaṇo vâ se vilumpamti, nassai¹⁹ vâ se, viṇassai vâ se, agâraḍâheṇa vâ se ḍajjhai. iya²⁰ se parass' aṭṭhâe kûrâim kammâim bâle pakuvvamâṇe teṇa dukkheṇa²¹ mûḍhe vipariyâsam uveṭi. || 5 ||

muniṇâ hu eṭaṃ paveditaṃ: aṇohaṃtarâ ee, no ya ohaṃ 140 tarittae; atiraṃgamâ ee, no ya tîraṃ gamittae; apâraṃgamâ ee, no ya pâraṃ gamittae;

âyâñijjā ca âḍāya tammi ṭhāṇe na ciṭṭhai; |

avitaham pappā khēyanno tammi ṭhāṇammi²² ciṭṭhai. ||

¹ A °yam. ² A °tim. ³ Nāgārjunīyās tu paṭhanti: evaṃ ego khalu jīve attiyaddhāe asaim uccagoe asaim nīyāgoe kaṃḍatthayāe no hīne no airitte. ⁴ A iti. ⁵ B °ya. ⁶ B kuppe. ⁷ Nāgārjunīyās tu paṭhanti: purise naṃ dukkhuvveya-suhesae. ⁸ A samḍhæti. ⁹ A paḍi, B °vcai. ¹⁰ A jâi. ¹¹ A adda ti. ¹² B ei. ¹³ cf. 1, 2. ¹⁴ pāthāntaram: piyāyā. ¹⁵ B samsim. ¹⁶ A vi. ¹⁷ B karaṇaṃ. ¹⁸ A °ya. ¹⁹ B nāsai. ²⁰ B ai, A iti. ²¹ A adda sam. ²² A °mmi.

uddeso pâsagassa n' atthi. bâle puṇa nihe kâmasamaṇunne
asamitadukkhe dukkhî dukkhâṇam eva âvattam anupari-
yattai tti bemi. || 6 || 3 ||

taio uddesao.

tao se egayâ rogasamuppâyâ samuppajjanti; jehim vâ
143 saddhim samvasati, te vâ ¹ nam egayâ niyagâ puṇṇim pariva-
yamti, so vâ te niyae pacchâ parivaçjâ: ² nâ 'lam te tava
tânâe vâ saraṇâe vâ, tumam pi tesim nâ 'lam tânâe vâ saraṇâe
vâ. || 1 ||

jānītu dukkham patteyam sâyam bhogam eva anusoymti.
iham egesim mānavāṇam tividheṇa, jā vi se tattha mattā bha-
vati appā vā bahuyā vā, bhoyanāe se tattha gaḍhie ciṭṭhati. tato
se egayā vipariṣiṭṭham sambhūtam mahovagaranam bhavati.
tam pi se egayā dāyā vā vibhayanti, adattāhāro vā se avaha-
144 rati, ³ rāyāno vā se vilumpanti, ⁴ nassai vā se, viṇassai vā se,
agāradāheṇa vā se ḍajjhai. iya ⁵ parassa atṭhāe kūrāim ⁶
kammāim ⁶ bâle pakuvvamāṇe teṇa dukkheṇa ⁷ mūḍhe vipa-
riyāsam uveti. || 2 ||

āsam ca chaṇḍam ca vigimca dhīre, tumam o' eva
tam sallam āhattu. ⁸ jeṇa siyā, teṇa no siyā, iṇam eva nā 'va-
bujjhamti. je jaṇā mohapāudā thībhi loe pavvahie, te bho
vadanti: eyāim āyatanāim. se dukkhāe, mohāe, mārāe, na-
ragāe, naragatirikkhāe; sataṭam mūḍhe dhammam nā 'bhijā-
nati. || 3 ||

147 udāhu vīre; ⁹ appamādo mahāmohe; alam kusalassa pa-
māeṇam samtimaraṇam sampehāe ¹⁰ bheuraḍhammam sam-
pehāe, nā 'lam pāsa alam te eehim. eyam pāsa munī ma-
habbhayam, nā 'tīvāçjā kaṃcaṇa. esa vīre pasamsite, je
na nivijjate ¹¹ āḍāṇāe; na me deti, na kuppējjā; thovam
laddhum, na khimsai; paḍiseho pariṇamējjā. eyam monam
samanuvāsijjā si tti bemi. || 4 || 4 ||

cauttho uddesao.

jam iṇam virūvarūvehim satthehim logassa kammāsama-
rambhā kajjanti, tam jahā: appaṇo se puttāṇam dhūyāṇam

¹ A va. ² A vv. ³ B harati. ⁴ B ñṇti. ⁵ cf. 3. 20. ⁶ B āpi. ⁷ A adds sam°. ⁸ A tt. ⁹ MSS. dhīre. ¹⁰ MSS. sapchāe. ¹¹ B niva°. C niya°.

suñhāṇaṃ,¹ nāṇaṃ, dhāṇaṃ, rāṇaṃ, dāsāṇaṃ, dāsīṇaṃ 150
kammakarāṇaṃ, kammakarīṇaṃ ādesāe puḍho pahēṇāe sāmāsāe pātārāsāe saṃnihisaṃnicāo kajjai. || 1 ||

ihaṃ egesim māṇavāṇaṃ bhoyaṇāe. samuṭṭhiṃ aṇagāre ārie
āriyapanno², āriyadaṃsī, ayaṃ saṃdhi ti adakkhu,³ so nā⁴ die,
nā⁵ diyāvae, na samaṇujāṇa⁶ti,⁴ savvāmagamḍhaṃ parinnāya
nirāmagamḍhe parivvae. || 2 ||

adissamāṇe kayavikkhesu se na kiṇe, na kiṇāvae,
kiṇaṃtam na samaṇujāṇai.⁵ so bhikkhū kālanne, bālanne,
māyanne, kheyanne, khaṇayanne, viṇayanne, samayanne, 153
bhāvanne, pariggahaṃ amamāyamāṇe, kāle⁶ 'ṇutṭhāi, apa-
ḍinne, duhao chittā niyāi. vatthaṃ, paḍiggahaṃ, kambalaṃ,
pāyapumchaṇaṃ, ṅggaṃ ca kaḍḍasaṇaṃ: eesu c' eva jāṇejjā;
laddhe āhāre aṇagāro māyaṃ jāṇējjā. se jah' eyaṃ bhagava⁷ā
pavedi⁸taṃ: lābhō tti na majjējjā, alābhō tti na soṇjā, bahum
pi laddhum na nihe, pariggahāo appāṇaṃ avasakkējjā, annahā
ṇaṃ pāsae pariha⁹ējjā. esa magge āriehim pavedi¹⁰te, jah'
ēṭṭha kusale no 'valimpijjā si tti bemi. || 3 ||

157

kāmā duratikkamā, jīviyaṃ duppaḍivūhaṇaṃ,⁷ kāmakāmī
khalu ayaṃ purise se soyati, jūra⁸ti, tippa⁹ti, piḍḍa¹⁰ti, paritappa¹¹ti.
āyacakkhū logavipassī logassa ahe⁹ bhāgaṃ jāṇai, uḍḍhaṃ
bhāgaṃ jāṇa¹²ti, tiriyaṃ bhāgaṃ jāṇai. gaḍḍhi¹³e loe pari-
yattamāṇe, saṃdhiṃ vidittā iha macciehim esa vīre
pasamsite, je baddhe paḍimoyae. || 4 ||

jahā aṃto, tahā bāhim; jahā bāhim, tahā aṃto. aṃto
aṃto pūi¹⁰-dehamtarāṇi pāsati puḍho vi savam¹¹tāim 161
paḍilchāe. se maimaṃ parinnāya: ² mā ya hu lālaṃ paccāsi,
mā tesu tiriccham appāṇaṃ āvāyae, kāsamkase 'yaṃ ¹² khalu
purise,¹³ bahumāi kaḍḍa mūḍhe puṇo taṃ kareī lobhaṃ,
veraṃ vaddheī appaṇo. jaṃ iṇaṃ parikahijjai, imassa
c' eva paḍivūhaṇa¹⁴ttāe. amarāyai mahāsaḍḍhi; aṭṭaṃ eyaṃ
tu pehāe aparinnāe kamḍa¹⁵ti. se taṃ jāṇaha, jaṃ ahaṃ
bemi. || 5 ||

teicchaṃ paṃḍie pavayamāṇe, se haṃtā, chēttā, bhēttā,
lumpittā, vilumpittā, uddavaittā, akaḍaṃ karissāmi tti manna-

¹ B nh. ² A nṇ, B nn. ³ pāthāntaram vā: ayaṃ saṃdhiṃ adakkhu.
⁴ A āti. ⁵ B ae. ⁶ B kālā. ⁷ B 'hagaṃ. ⁸ Calc. jhūrai. ⁹ A aho. ¹⁰ A pūi.
¹¹ A 'tāi. ¹² B om. ¹³ B adds ayaṃ. ¹⁴ B 'ṇayāe.

164 mâne; jassa vi ya ñaṃ kareti, alaṃ bālassa saṃgeṇa; je vā se kârei, bâle; na evaṃ aṇaḡârassa jāyai tti bemi. || 6 || 5 ||
paṃcama uddesao.

se taṃ sambujjhamâne âyâṇīyaṃ samutṭhâe¹ tamhâ pâvaṃ kammaṃ n' eva kujjâ, na kârave; siyâ tatth' egayaraṃ viparâmusati, chasu annayaraṃsi² kappati. suhatṭhi lâlappa-mâne saeṇa³ dukkheṇa mûḍhe vipariyâsam uveṭi, || 1 || saeṇa³ vippamâeṇaṃ puḍho vayaṃ pakuvvai, jaṃs' ime pâṇâ pavvahi/â. paḍilchâe no nikaraṇâe. esâ parinnâ pa-
169 vuccati. kammovasamti je mamâitaṃ⁴ maṭiṃ jahâti, se jahâi⁵ mamâiyaṃ.⁴

se hu diṭṭhapahe⁶ muṇi, jassa n' atthi mamâiyaṃ.

taṃ parinnâya mehâvi vidittâ logaṃ,⁷ vaṃtâ loga⁷-sannaṃ se maimaṃ parakkamējjâ si⁸ tti bemi. || 2 ||

nâ 'raṭiṃ sahaī⁹ vîre¹⁰ vîre¹⁰ no sahaī raṭiṃ |
jamhâ avimaṇe vîre¹⁰ tamhâ vîre na rajjai ||

sadde phâse ahiyâsamâne nivvinḍa¹¹ naṃdī¹² iha jiviyassa. muṇi moṇaṃ samâ/âya dhuṇe kammasarîragam.

paṇitaṃ [ca] lûhaṃ sevanti¹³ vîrâ¹⁰ sammattadaṃsiṇo.

es' ohamtare muṇi tiṇṇe mutte virâte viyâhie.tti bemi. || 3 ||

172 duvvasu muṇi aṇaṇâe tucchae gilâi vattae. esa vîre pa-saṃsie, acceti logasaṃjogaṃ, esa nâe pavuccati. jaṃ dukkhaṃ pavediyaṃ iha mâṇavâṇaṃ, tassa dukkhassa ku-salâ parinnaṃ¹⁴ udâharamti. || 4 ||

iya¹⁵ kammaṃ parinnâya savvaso, je aṇannadaṃsī, se aṇannârâme; je aṇannârâme, se aṇannadaṃsī. jahâ punṇassa katthaṭi, tahâ tucchassa katthaṭi; jahâ tucchassa katthaṭi, tahâ punṇassa katthaṭi. avi ya haṇe aṇâiyaṃâne. itthaṃ¹⁶ pi jāṇa: seyaṃ ti n'atthi. ke 'yaṃ purise kaṃ ca nae?¹⁷ esa
177 vîre pasamsie, je baddhe paḍimoyae udḍhaṃ ahaṃ tiriyaṃ disâsu. se savvao savvaparinnâcârī; na lippai chaṇapadeṇa¹⁷ vîre. se mehâvi, je aṇugghâyaṇassa khe-
yanne,¹⁸ je ya baṃdhapamukkkhaṃ¹⁹ annessi. kusale no¹¹

¹ B 'âya. ² BC 'mmi. ³ A se teṇa. ⁴ B 'iam. ⁵ B cayai. ⁶ A bhae.
⁷ A loy'. ⁸ A pari'. ⁹ A sahaṭe. ¹⁰ A dhîre. ¹¹ A ṇ. ¹² B naṃdīm, A ṇ.
¹³ B 'mti, cf. 5. 3. § 5. ¹⁴ A 'ṇṇâ. ¹⁵ A iti. ¹⁶ A etthaṃ. ¹⁷ B chaṇapa.
¹⁸ cf. 5. 2. ¹⁹ B pp. ²⁰ B jaṃ.

baddhe, no ¹¹ mukke, se jjaṃ ²⁰ ca ârabhe, jaṃ ca n ¹¹ ârabhe,
aṇâradḍhaṃ ca n ¹¹ ârabhe :

chaṇaṃ chaṇaṃ parinnâya ¹⁸ logasannaṃ ca savvaso.

uddeso pâsagassa n' atthi; bâle puṇa nihe kâmasamaṇunne
asamitadukkhe dukkhî dukkhâṇaṃ eva âvaṭṭaṃ aṇupariyaṭṭai
tti bemi. || 5 || 6 ||

chaṭṭho uddesao.

•

biiyam ajjhayaṇaṃ.

logavijao samatto.

T A I Y A M A J J H A Y A Ñ A M .

S Î O S A N I J J A M .

182 suttā amuñi,¹ muñiṇo sayayaṃ² jāgaraṃti. logaṃsi jāṇa
 ahiyāya dukkhaṃ. samayaṃ logassa jāṇittā c'ttha sattho-
 varae. jass' ime saddā ya rūvā ya gaṃdhā ya rasā ya phāsā
 ya abhisamannāgayā bhavaṃti, ||1|| se āyavaṃ nāṇavaṃ³
 dhammavaṃ bāmbhavaṃ pannāṇehiṃ pariṇāṇati logaṃ muñi ti
 vacce, dhammaviṭṭu tti ujū.⁴ āvattaso e saṃgam abhiṇṇāṇati;
 sītosinaccāgī se niggaṃthe araṭīraṭisahe pharusiyam⁵ no
 vedeti jāgaravcrovarae dhīre⁶ evaṃ dukkhā paṃ o-
 kkhasi. ||2||

186 jarāmaccuvasoṇe⁷ nare sayayaṃ⁸ mūḍhe dhammaṃ nā
 'bhijāṇati. pāsīya⁹ āturo¹⁰ pāṇe appamatto parivva-
 maṃtā eyaṃ maṭimaṃ pāsa :

āraṃbhajaṃ dukkhaṃ iṇaṃ ti naccā
 māi¹¹ pamāi puṇa eṭi gabbhaṃ |
 uvehamāṇo saddarūvesu ujū¹² .
 mārābhisamki maraṇā pamuccati ||

appamatto kāmehiṃ uvarao pāvakammehiṃ vīre āyagutte,
 je kheyanne. ||3||

je pajjavajāyasatthassa kheyanne, se asatthassa kheyanne;
 je asatthassa kheyanne, se pajjavajāyasatthassa kheyanne.

189 akammassa vavahāro na vijjai,¹³ kammaṇā uvāhi jāyai.¹⁴

kammaṃ ca paḍilehāe kammamūlaṃ ca¹⁵ jaṃ chaṇaṃ.
 paḍilehiya savvaṃ samā/āya dohiṃ aṃtehiṃ adissamaṇe.
 taṃ parinnāya mchāvi viḍittā logaṃ, vaṃtā logasannaṃ se
 maṭimaṃ parakkamejjā si tti bemi. ||4||1||

paḍhamo uddesao.

jā/iṃ ca vuḍḍhiṃ ca ih' ajja pāsa
 bhūehiṃ sātaraṃ paḍileha jāṇe, |¹

¹ B adds sayā. ² B sayā. ³ pāṭhāntaraṃ vā : se āyavi nāṇavi. ⁴ A ajū.
⁵ B °sa. ⁶ B vīre. ⁷ B maccū. ⁸ B °tat. ⁹ A pāsitaṃ. ¹⁰ A ra.
¹¹ AC māyī. ¹² A ujū. ¹³ A vijjati. ¹⁴ A jāyayati. ¹⁵ pāṭhāntaraṃ vā :
 kammāhūya jaṃ chaṇaṃ.

¹ BC order : bh. j. p. s. : B jāṇa.

tamhâ 'tīvijjo paramam ti naccâ²
 samṃattadaṃsī na karei pāvam. ||i||
 ummucca pāsam iha macciehiṃ
 āraṃbhajīvī ubhayāṇupassī |
 kāmesu giddhā nicayam² kareṃti,
 saṃsiṃcāmāṇā pupar eṃti gabbham. ||ii||
 avi se hāsam āsajja haṃtā naṃdī ti mannaṭi | 192
 alam bālassa saṃgeṇa veram vaḍḍhaṭi appaṇo. ||iii||
 tamhâ 'tīvijjo paramam ti naccâ²
 āyamkadaṃsī na karei pāvam |
 aggaṃ ca mūlam ca vigimṇa dhīre
 palicehiṃdiyā ṇam nikkammaḍaṃsī. ||iv||

esa maraṇā pamuccaṭi, so hu diṭṭhabhae muṇī
 logaṃsī paramadaṃsī vivittaṭijīvī uvasaṃte³ samie saḥite sayā
 jate kâlākamkhī⁴ parivvae. bahuṃ ca khalu pāvam
 kammaṃ pagaḍaṃ; saccamaṃsī⁵ dhiṭṭiṃ kuvvabhā. ettho 'varac
 meḥavī savvaṃ kammaṃ jhosei. ||1|| aṇegacitte khalu 196
 ayaṃ purise; se keyaṇaṃ arihai⁶ pūraittae se annavahāe
 annapariyāvāe annapariggahāe jaṇavayavahāe jaṇavayapari-
 vāyāe jaṇavayapariggahāe. āsevittā eyam aṭṭham icc ev'
 ege samuṭṭhiyā. ||2|| tamhâ tam biyaṃ⁷ no sovate,⁸
 nissāraṃ pāsiya nāṇī uvavāyaṃ cavaṇaṃ naccā
 aṇannaṃ cara mā haṇe. se na chaṇe, na chaṇāvae cha-
 ṇaṃtaṃ nā 'ṇujānai. nivviṃda naṃdī² arae payāsu
 aṇomadamaṃsī nisanṇo pāvehiṃ kammehiṃ. ||3||

kohāḍimāṇaṃ haṇiyā ya vīre
 lobhassa pāse nirayaṃ² mahantaṃ, | 198
 tamhâ hi⁹ vīre virao vahāo
 chiṇḍejja soyaṃ lahubhūyagāmī. ||v||
 gaṇthaṃ parinnāya ih' aṭṭha vīre
 soyaṃ parinnāya carejja daṃte |
 ummugga¹⁰ laddhuṃ iha māṇavehiṃ
 no pāṇiṇaṃ pāṇe samārabhējjā ||vi|| 2 ||
 si tti bemi.

biio uddesao.

² A ṇ. ³ upa. ⁴ A kâla. ⁵ B °ṇimi. ⁶ B arahai. ⁷ B biyaṃ. ⁸ B seve.
⁹ B ti. ¹⁰ B ummajja.

samdhim logassa jāṇittā, ātato bahiyā pāsa,
tamhā na haṃtā na vighātae. jam iṇaṃ annamanna-
vitigimchāe¹ paḍilchāe na kare pāvaṃ kammaṃ. kiṃ
tattha munikāraṇaṃ siyā?

samayaṃ tatth'² uvehāe appāṇaṃ vipasādae. || 1 ||

202 aṇannaparamaṃ nāṇi no pamāe³ kayāi vi |
āyagutte sayā dhīre⁴ jāyāmāyāc jāvae. || i ||

virāgaṃ⁵ rūvesu gacchejjā mahayā khuddāchi
vā; āgaṭim gaṭim ca parinnāya dohim aṃtehim adissamā-
nehim se na chijjati, na bhijjati, na ḍajjhati, na hammaṭi || 2 ||
kaṃcaṇaṃ savvaloe. avareṇa puvvaṃ na saraṃti
ege: kim ass' aṭṭitaṃ kiṃ vā'gamissam. bhāsaṃti ege
iha māṇavāo: jam, ass' aṭṭitaṃ taṃ vā'gamissam.⁶

nā 'iyam aṭṭhaṃ na ya āgamissam
aṭṭhaṃ niyacchaṃti taḥāgayāo |

vidhūtakappe⁷ eyaṇupassī vijjhosaittā

205 kā araṭi ke y 'āṇaṃde ṇtthaṃ pi aggahe care |
savvaṃ hāsaṃ paricajja ālīṇagutto parivva. || ii || || 3 ||

purisā! tumam eva tumam mittam; kiṃ bahiyā
mittam icchasi? jam jāṇējja uccālayaṃ, taṃ jāṇējja
dūrālayaṃ; jam jāṇējja dūrālayaṃ, taṃ jāṇējja uccālai-
yaṃ. purisā! attāṇaṃ eva abhiṇigijja evaṃ dukkhā
pamōkkhasi. purisā! saccam eva samabhiyāṇahi!⁸
saccassa⁹ āṇāe¹⁰ uvatṭhiṭe mēḍhāvī mārāṃ tarati. || 4 ||

sahie dhammam āḍāe¹¹ seyaṃ samaṇupassati |

208 duhao jīviyassa parivaṇḍaṇaṃāṇapūyaṇāe jamsi ege
pamāyaṃti. sahie dukkhamattāe puṭṭho na jhaṃjhāe, pās'
imaṃ davie loe loāloyapa vaṃcāo pamuccati tti
bemi. || 5 || || 3 ||

taio uddesao.

¹ A °ganch', B °gicch'. ² A tattha. ³ B pamāyae. ⁴ B viṇe. ⁵ Nāgārjuna-
yās tu paṭhanti: visayaṇimi paṃcaṃ vi duvhaṃmi tiyaṃ tiyaṃ | bhāva
sutṭhu jāṇitthā se na lippai dosu vi || ⁶ apare tu paṭhanti: avareṇa puvvaṃ
kiha se tiyaṃ kiha āgamissam na samaraṃti ege bhāsaṃti ege iha māṇavāo jaha
so aiyam taḥā āgamissam. ⁷ B viḥūa°. ⁸ B °pāhi. ⁹ B saccass. ¹⁰ B adds se.
¹¹ B āyāya.

se vaṃtā¹ koḥaṃ ca māṇaṃ ca māyaṃ ca lobhaṃ ca, eyaṃ pāsagassa dāsaṇaṃ uvarayasatthassa paliyaṃtakadassa¹ āyānaṃ sakadabbhi. je egaṃ jāṇaṭi, se savvaṃ jāṇaṭi; je savvaṃ jāṇaṭi, se egaṃ jāṇaṭi. savvaṭo pamattassa bhayaṃ, savvato appamattassa n'atthi bhayaṃ. ||1||

je ega² nāme, se bahu² nāme; je bahu² nāme, se ega nāme. dukkhaṃ logassa jāṇittā, vaṃtā logasaṃjogaṃ, jaṃti 213 vīrā mahājāṇaṃ, pareṇa paṃṇaṃ jaṃti, nā 'vakaṃ-khaṃti jīviṃ. ||2||

egaṃ vigimcamāṇo puḍho vigimcaṭi, puḍho vigimcamāṇo egaṃ vigimcaṭi. saḍḍhi āṇāc meḥāvi logaṃ ca āṇāc abhisameccā akutobhayaṃ. atthi satthaṃ pareṇa paraṃ, n'atthi asatthaṃ pareṇa paraṃ. ||3||

je kohadaṃsī, se māṇadaṃsī; je māṇadaṃsī, se māyadaṃsī; je māyadaṃsī, se lobhadaṃsī; je lobhadaṃsī, se pējjadaṃsī; je pējjadaṃsī, se dosadaṃsī; je dosadaṃsī, se mohadaṃsī; je mohadaṃsī, se gabbhadaṃsī; je gabbhadaṃsī, se 215 jammaṇadaṃsī; je jammaṇadaṃsī, se māradaṃsī; je māradaṃsī, se narayadaṃsī; je narayadaṃsī,³ se tiriyaṇadaṃsī; je tiriyaṇadaṃsī, se dukkhadaṃsī.

se meḥāvi abhinivaṭṭējjā koḥaṃ ca māṇaṃ ca māyaṃ ca lobhaṃ ca pējjaṃ ca dosaṃ ca moḥaṃ ca gabbhaṃ ca jammaṇaṃ ca māraṃ ca⁴ narayaṃ³ ca tiriyaṃ ca dukkhaṃ ca.

eyaṃ pāsagassa dāsaṇaṃ uvarayasatthassa paliyaṃtakadassa,⁵ āyānaṃ nisiddhā sagaḍḍabbhi. kim atthi uvāḍhi⁶ pāsagassa? na vijjati, n'atthi tti bemi. ||4|| 4||

cauttho uddesao.

taiyaṃ ajjhayaṇaṃ.

sīosaṇijjaṃ samattaṃ.

¹ B karassa. ² B °ṃ. ³ B nir°. ⁴ A adds maraṇaṃ ca. ⁵ A °gaḍ°, B °kar°. ⁶ A uva°, B °hi.

CAUTTIIAM AJJIIAYANAM.

SAMMATTA M.

219 se bemi: je ya¹ aiyâ, je ya paḍuppannâ, je ya² âgamissâ arahantâ bhagavaṃto, savve te evaṃ âikkhamti, evaṃ bhâsaṃti, evaṃ pannaveṃti,³ evaṃ parûveṃti: savve pâṇâ savve bhûyâ savve jîvâ savve sattâ na haṃtavvâ na ajjâveyavvâ⁴ na parighêttavâ na paritâveyavvâ na uddaveyavvâ. || 1 ||

esa dhamme suddhe nitie sâsae samecca loyaṃ kheyannehiṃ paveḍite, taṃ jahâ: utthiesu vâ aṇutthiesu vâ, uvatthiesu vâ aṇuvatthiesu vâ, uvarayadaṇdesu vâ aṇuvavayadaṇdesu 222 vâ, sovahiesu⁵ vâ aṇuvahiesu vâ, saṃjogaraesu vâ asaṃjogaraesu vâ:

taccaṃ c'eyaṃ tahâ c'eyaṃ assim c'eyaṃ pavucca/i. || 2 ||

taṃ âittu⁶ na nihe na nikkhive. jâṇittu dhammaṃ jahâ tahâ ditthehiṃ nivveyaṃ gacchêjjâ, no logass' esaṇaṃ care.

jassa n'atthi imâ nâ/i⁷ annâ tassa kao siyâ?

dittham suyaṃ mayaṃ vinnâyaṃ, jaṃ eyaṃ parikahijja/i. samemâṇâ palemâṇâ puṇo puṇo jâ/iṃ pakappêṇti.⁸ aho ya râo⁹ ja/amâṇe dhîre¹⁰ sayâ âgayapannâṇe. pamatte bahiyâ pâsa; appamatto sayâ parakkamêjjâ si tti bemi. || 3 || 1 ||

paḍhamo uddesao.

224 je âsavâ, se parissavâ; je parissavâ, se âsavâ. je anâsavâ se aparissavâ; je aparissavâ, se anâsavâ. eṭṭe pac saṃbujjhamâṇe loṇaṃ ca âṇâe abhisamêccâ puḍho pave/i/aṃ. âghâti¹ nâ/i iha mâṇavâṇaṃ samsârapaḍivannâṇaṃ saṃbujjhamâṇaṃ vinnâṇapattâṇaṃ. || 1 ||

¹ A om. ² B om. ³ B 'vaṃti. ⁴ B ânâveavvâ. ⁵ A dh. ⁶ A âti°, B âii°. ⁷ A jûti. ⁸ A 'ku'. ⁹ A ahotarâto. ¹⁰ A vîre.

¹ B akkhâi. Nâgârjunîyâs tu pathanti: dhammaṃ khalu se jivâṇaṃ taṃ jahâ: samsârapaḍivannâṇaṃ manussabha vatthâṇaṃ ârambhavinaṇaṃ dukkhayasuhesa-guṇaṃ dhammassavaṇa gavesayâṇaṃ sussûsamâṇaṇaṃ paḍipucchamâṇaṇaṃ vinâṇapattâṇaṇaṃ.

attā vi samtā aduvā pamattā ahāsaccam iṇaṃ ti bemi. nā 'ṇāgamo maccumuhassa atthi icchāpanī'ā vaṃkanikeyā kālaggahī'ā¹ nicce niviṭṭhā puḍho puḍho jāṇi pakappenti.²

[pāṭhāntaraṃ vā: ēttha mohe puṇo puṇo ihaṃ egesim 228 tattha tattha saṃthavo bhava/i, ahovavāce phāse paḍisaṃve-dayanti.

cittḥaṃ kûrehiṃ kammehiṃ cittḥaṃ pariviccittā/i.

acittḥaṃ akûrehiṃ kammehiṃ no cittḥaṃ pariviccittā/i.] ||2||

ege vaḍamti aduvā vi nāṇi, nāṇi vaḍamti aduvā vi ege. āvaṃti ke yā 'vaṃti loṇaṃsi samaṇā ya māhaṇā ya puḍho puḍho vivāḍaṃ vaḍamti: se dīṭṭhaṃ ca ñe, suyaṃ ca ñe, mayaṃ ca ñe, vinnāyaṃ ca ñe, uḍḍhaṃ ahaṃ tiriyaṃ disāsu savva/o supaḍilehiyaṃ ca ñe: savve pāṇā savve bhûyā savve jīvā savve sattā haṃtavvā ajjāveyavvā³ pariāveyavvā 230 parighēttavvā uddaveyavvā;⁴ itthaṃ pi⁵ jāṇaha: n'atth' ēttha doso. ||3|| anāriyavayaṇaṃ eyaṃ. tattha je te āyariyā,⁶ te evaṃ vayāsi: se duddīṭṭhaṃ ca bhe, dussuyaṃ ca bhe, dummaṃ ca bhe, duvinnāyaṃ ca bhe, uḍḍhaṃ ahaṃ tiriyaṃ disāsu savva/o' dūppaḍilehiyaṃ, jaṇ ṇaṃ⁷ tubbhe evaṃ āikkhaha, evaṃ bhāsaha, evaṃ pannaṃveha: savve pāṇā savve bhûyā savve jīvā savve⁸ sattā haṃtavvā ajjāveyavvā pariāveyavvā parighēttavvā uddaveyavvā; itthaṃ pi⁸ jāṇaha n'atth' ēttha doso. anāriyavayaṇaṃ eyaṃ. ||4|| vayaṃ puṇa 231 evaṃ āikkhāmo, evaṃ bhāsāmo, evaṃ pannaṃveho: savve pāṇā savve bhûyā savve jīvā savve sattā na haṃtavvā na ajjāveyavvā na pariāveyavvā na parighēttavvā na uddaveyavvā; itthaṃ pi⁸ jāṇaha: n'atth' ēttha doso. āriyavayaṇaṃ eyaṃ. ||5|| puvvaṃ nikāya samayaṃ patteyaṃ patteyaṃ pucchissāmo: haṃbho pāvāyā! kiṃ bhe sāyaṃ dukkhaṃ, uyāhu asāyaṃ? samiyā paḍivanne⁹ yāvi bhûyā: savvesim pāṇāṇaṃ savvesim bhûyāṇaṃ savvesim jīvāṇaṃ savvesim 232 sattāṇaṃ asāyaṃ aparinivvāṇaṃ mahabbhayaṃ dukkhaṃ ti bemi. ||6|| 2||

bīo uddeśao.

¹ B kālagaṇṇa. ² B pakappayanti. ³ A om. ⁴ A ud', par'. ⁵ A ittha vi. ⁶ B āriyā. ⁷ B jaṇaṃ. ⁸ A ettha vi. ⁹ B paḍivanni.

uvehi¹ eṇaṃ bahiyā² ya loyaṃ;³
 se savvaloyaṃsi³ je kei vinnū.
 aṇuvī⁴ pāsa nikkhattadaṃdā je kei sattā paliyaṃ
 cayaṃti
 narā muyaccā dhammavidu tti aṃjū
 āraṃbhajaṃ dukkhaṃ iṇaṃ ti naccā
 evaṃ āhu sammattadaṃsiṇo. || 1 ||
 te savve pāvāḍiyā dukkhassa kusalā parinnam udāharaṃti.
 iya⁵ kamma parinnāya savvaso iha āṇākaṃkhī paṇḍī/e
 237 aṇiḥe egaṃ appāṇaṃ saṃpehāe dhuṇe sarīraṃ⁶ kaschi appā-
 ṇaṃ jarehi appāṇaṃ.
 jhā⁷ jaṇṇāim⁷ kaṭṭhāim havvavāho pamatthaḥi.
 evaṃ attasaṃāhiḥ aṇiḥe vigiṃca koḥaṃ avikaṃpamā-
 ne iṇaṃ viruddhāyayaṃ sa pehāe dukkhaṃ ca jāṇa aduvā
 'gamāssaṃ puḍho phāsāim ca phāsae logaṃ ca pāsa
 viphaṇḍamaṇaṃ.⁸ || 2 || je nivvuḍā pāvehiṃ kammehiṃ aṇi-
 ṇāṇā te viyāhiyā. tamhā 'tīvijjo no paḍisaṃjālijjā si tti
 bemi. || 3 || 3 ||

taio uddesao.

āvilāe pavīlāe nippīlāe¹ caittā puvvasaṃjogaṃ hiccā
 uvasamaṃ; tamhā avimaṇe vīre sārae samie sahito sayā
 240 jae. duraṇucaro maggo vīraṇaṃ aṇiyattagāmīṇaṃ. vigiṃca
 maṃsasaṇiyayaṃ. || 1 ||

esa purise dāvie vīre āyāṇijje viyāhiḥ, je dhuṇāi
 samussayaṃ vasittā baṃbhaceraṃsi nēttehiṃ pa-
 licchinnehiṃ.² āyāṇasoyagaḍhiḥ bāle avvōcchinnabāṃdhaṇo³
 aṇabhikkamāsaṃjoe; tamāṃsi avijāṇao āṇāe lāmbho⁴ n'atthi
 tti bemi. || 2 ||

√ jassa n'atthi purā pacchā, majjhe tassa kuṇo siyā.

se hu paṇṇāmaṃte buddhe āraṃbhovarae samam eyaṃ ti
 pāsaha.

jeṇa baṃdhaṃ vahaṃ ghoram paritāvaṃ ca dāruṇaṃ,
 242 palicchimīdiya vāhiragaṃ ca soyaṃ nikkammaḍaṃsī
 iha macciehiṃ.

¹ B uveh'. ² A vahetā. ³ B log. ⁴ B aṇuvitiya. ⁵ A iti. ⁶ B sarīra-
 gam. ⁷ MSS. nu. ⁸ B vipph'.

¹ A nipīlāe. ² A 'cha°. ³ A avvōch°. ⁴ B lābho.

kammâni⁵ saphalam datthum tato nijjâi vedavî. ||3||

je khalu bho virâ sami⁶â sahi⁶â sayâ jayâ samghadadamsi⁶no
âovarayâ ahâtahâ logam uvehamâ⁶nâ pâi⁶nam pa⁶lî⁶nam dâhi-
nam udi⁶nam iti saccamsi parivici⁶thimsu : sâhissâmo⁶ nâ⁶nam
virâ⁶nam sami⁶â⁶nam sahi⁶â⁶nam sa⁶lâ⁶ jatâ⁶nam samghadadamsi-
nam ahovarayâ⁶nam ahâtahâ logam samuppehamâ⁶nâ⁶nam.⁷
kim atthi uvâhî⁸ pāsagassa? na vijjai, n’atthi tti 244
bemi. ||4||4||

cauttho uddesao.

cauttham ajjhayanam.

sammattam samattam.

⁵ MSS. kammunâ.

⁶ A appâh°.

⁷ B uvveh°.

⁸ A uvahî.

47417



PAMCAMAM AJJHAYANAM.

LOGASÂRO.

Âvamti keyâ "vamti¹ loyamsi vipparâmusamti atthâe
 anattâe vâ, c'esu vipparâmusamti, gurû se kâma, tao se
 mârassa amto; jao se mârassa amto, tao se dûre; n'eva se
 amto,² n'eva se dûre, se pâsati phusitam iva kusagge pa-
 nunnam nivaitam vâteriyam evam bâlassa jîvitam mam-
 dassa avijânato. kûrâim kammâm bâle pakuvvamâne
 teña dukkheña mûdhe vippariyâsam uveti³ moheña ga-
 bbham marañai ei. ãttha mohe puño puño samsayam pari-
 249 ãao samsâre parinnâte bhavati; samsayam aparijânao samsâre
 aparinnâte bhavati. je chee, sâgâriyam na se⁴ sevae;⁵ kațu
 evam avijânao biyâ⁶ mamdassa bâlayâ.⁷ laddhâ huratthâ
 pañilehâe âgamettâ ânavejjâ ânasevanâe tti bemi. || 1 ||
 pâsaha ege rûvesu giddhe parinijjamâne;⁸ ãttha phâse⁹
 puño puño.¹⁰ âvamti keyâ "vamti loyamsi ârambhajîvî, c'esu
 c'eva ârambhajîvî. ittha vi bâle paripaccamâne¹¹ ramati
 251 pâvehim kammehim asaraṇam saraṇam ti mannamâne; iham
 egesim egacariyâ bhavati. || 2 || se bahukohe bahumâne
 bahumâe bahulobhe bahurate bahunade bahusade bahu-
 samkappe âsavasakkî paliocchinne utthitavâdam pavayamâne.
 "mâ me kei addakkhû!" annânapamâyadosenam sayayam
 mûdhe dhammam nâ 'bhijânati; attâ payâ, manava! kamma-
 koviyâ je anuvarayâ avijjâe parimokkham¹² âhû :¹³ âvattam
 evam anupariyattamti tti bemi. || 3 || 1 ||
 paḍhamo uddesao.

Âvamti keyâ "vamti loyamsi¹ anârambhajîvî, c'esu² c'eva
 254 anârambhajîvî. ãttho 'varae tam jhosamâe ayam samdhi
 ti³ addakkhû,⁴ je imassa viggahassa ayam khane tti annesi;

¹ A ke tâvamti. ² A amte. ³ A eti, cf. II. 4. ⁴ B om. ⁵ A seve.
⁶ B biyâ. ⁷ Nâgârjunîyâs tu paṭhanti: je khalu visae sevai sevittâ vâ nâ
 "loiei pareṇa vâ puttâo nîhavaî ahavâ tam param saena vâ dâsenâ (!) pâvittî-
 yaraṇa vâ doṇa vâ uvalimpijji. ⁸ B parinî. ⁹ pâthântaram: mohe. ¹⁰ A adds
 samsayam pariânao. ¹¹ B parivacca. ¹² B pali. ¹³ B âhu.
¹ A logammi. ² A tesu. ³ B samdhi tti. ⁴ B ada.

esa magge âriehiṃ pavedīte. ||1|| utṭhite na pamâyae jāṇittu dukkhaṃ patteyaṃ sâyaṃ. puḍhochamḍâ iha māṇavâ ; puḍho dukkhaṃ paveditaṃ. se avihimsamāṇo⁵ aṇavayamāṇe puṭṭho phâse vipaṇollae.⁶ esa samiyâ pariyaē viyâhite. ||2|| je asattâ pâvehiṃ kammehiṃ udâhu, te âyamkâ phusaṃti iti udâhu, dhîre⁷ te phâse puṭṭho 'hiyâsae. se puvvaṃ p' eyaṃ pacchâ p' eyaṃ. bheuraḍhammaṃ viddhamsaṇaḍhammaṃ adhuvaṃ aṇitayaṃ⁸ asâsayam cayaṇavacaiyaṃ⁹ vipariṇâma- 257
dhammaṃ ; pâsaha evaṃ rûvasamḍhiṃ. samuvehamâṇassa ekâyatanaṇarayaṇa iha vippamukkassa n' atthi magge viratassa tti bemi. ||3|| âvaṃtî keyâ "vaṃtî logaṃsi¹ pariggahâvaṃtî —se appaṃ vâ bahuṃ vâ aṇuṃ vâ thûlaṃ vâ cittamaṃtaṃ vâ acittamaṃtaṃ vâ—cetsu c' eva pariggahâvaṃtî. evaṃ ev' egesiṃ mahabbhayaṃ bhavati. logavittaṃ ca ṇaṃ uvehâe e/e saṃge aviñṇao : se suppaḍibuddhaṃ¹⁰ sūvaṇi-
yaṃ ti naccâ purisâ parāmacakkhū vipparakkamma ! etesu c'eva baṃbhaceraṃ ti bemi. ||4|| 260

se suyaṃ ca me ajjhatthaṃ ca me : baṃdhapamōkkho tujja ajjhatthe 'va, ēttha virate aṇagāre dīharāyaṃ titikkhae.

pamatte bahiyâ¹¹ pâsa appamatte¹² parivvaē.

etaṃ moṇaṃ sammaṇ aṇuvāsijjâ si tti bemi. ||5|| 2

bīo uddeṣao.

âvaṃtî¹ keyâ "vaṃtî logaṃsi apariggahâvaṃtî, etesu c' eva apariggahâvaṃtî. sōccâ vai² mehâvī paṃḍiyâṇa nisâmiya. samifâe dhamme âriehiṃ pavedīte : jah' ēttha mac saṃdhî jhosie, evaṃ annattha saṃdhî³ dujjhosae bhavati. tamhâ bemi : no niṇhavejja⁴ vīriyaṃ. ||1|| je puvvuṭṭhâi, no pacchâ 262
nivâfi ; je puvvuṭṭhâi, pacchâ nivâfi,⁵ je no puvvuṭṭhâi, no pacchâ nivâfi. se vi târisae siyâ, je parinnâya logaṃ an-
nesitâ.⁶ eyaṃ niyâya muṇiṇâ paveditaṃ. iha âṇâkamkhî paṃḍie anihe puvvâvararāyaṃ jayamāṇe sayâ silaṃ sampehâe suṇiyâ bhavē⁷ akāme ajhamjhe. imeṇa c'eva jujjhâhi !
kiṃ te jujjheṇa bajjhao ? juddhârihaṃ khalu dullaḍhaṃ.

⁵ A avah°. ⁶ B °nūnae. ⁷ A vire. ⁸ B aṇiayaṃ ⁹ A cayo°. ¹⁰ A supa°. ¹¹ A vahitâ. ¹² B °tto.

¹ A âvaṃti. ² A vatim. Com. : vai tti sup-vyatyayena dvitīyārthe prathamâ. ³ A saṃdhi. ⁴ B niṇaṇijja. ⁵ B om. the last five words. ⁶ A aṇusiya, B annesaṃti. Calc. : annesitâ. Com. : matvâ sritâ anveshati vâ. ⁷ A bhâve.

- 266 jah' ēttha kusalehiṃ parinnāvivege bhāsie. eue hu bāle gabbhāisu rajjati. ||2|| assiṃ c'eyam pavuccati rūvaṃsi vā chaṇaṃsi vā. se hu ege⁹ saṃviddhapahe muṇi annahā logam uvehamāne iti kammaṃ parinnāya savvaso se na hiṃsati; saṃjamati, no pagabbhāfi. ||3|| uvehamāno patteyaṃ sātāṃ vaṇṇādesi nā "rabhe kaṃcaṇaṃ savvaloe: egappamuhe vidisappaiṇṇe nivvinnacārī arate payāsu. se vasumaṃ savvasamannāgatapannāṇeṇaṃ appāṇeṇaṃ akaraṇijjaṃ pāvaṃ kammaṃ taṃ no annesi. jaṃ sammam ti
- 268 pāsahā, taṃ moṇaṃ ti pāsahā; jaṃ moṇaṃ ti pāsahā, taṃ sammam ti pāsahā. na imaṃ sakkam siḍhilehiṃ ādijjamānehiṃ guṇāsāhehiṃ¹⁰ vaṃkasamāyārchim gāram āvasantehiṃ. ||4|| muṇi moṇaṃ samāyāe dhuṇe sarīragam; paṃtaṃ lūhaṃ¹¹ sevanti virā samattadaṃsiṇo. esa ohaṃtare muṇi tiṇṇe mutte virae viyāhie tti bemi. ||5|| **3**
- taio udhesao.

- gāmānugāmaṃ dūijjamānassa dujjātaṃ dupparakkamtaṃ bhavati aviyattassa bhikkhuṇo. vayasā¹ vi ege coiya² kuppati mānavā, unnayamāne ya nare mahatā mohaṇa mujjhati. ||1|| sambāhā bahave bhujjo duraikkammā ajāṇao apāsao. eyam te mā hou. eyam kusulassa² dāsaṇaṃ. tadditthie tammottie tappurakkāre tassannū tannivesaṇe³ jayavihārī cittanivāi paṃthanijjhāi balibāhire pāsiya pāṇe gacchējjā. ||2|| se abhikkamamāne paḍikkamamāne⁴ saṃkucamāne⁵ pasāremāne vinīyaṭṭamāne⁶ sampalimajjamāne.⁷ ega-yā guṇasamitassa rīyato kāyasamphāsam anucīṇṇā egatīyā pāṇā
- 276 uddāyaṃti: ihalogaveḍaṇavejjāvaḍiyaṃ; jaṃ āuttikammaṃ,⁸ taṃ parinnāya vivegam eti. evaṃ se appamāṇa vivegam kiṭṭati veyavi. ||3|| se pabhūtaḍaṃsī pabhūtaparinnāne uvasante samite sahite sayā jae datṭhum vippaḍivedeti appāṇaṃ: kim esa jaṇo karissati? esa se paramārāme, jāo logaṃsi⁹ itthio.¹⁰ muṇiṇā eyam paveditaṃ. ||4|| ubbāhijjamāne gāmadhammehiṃ avi nibbalāsac, avi omoyariyaṃ kujjā, avi uḍḍhaṃ thāṇaṃ thācējjā, avi gāmānugāmaṃ dūijjā, avi āhāraṃ vōcchiṃ-

⁸ B °ai. ⁹ B adds muṇi. ¹⁰ A sātchīm. ¹¹ C adds ca, cf. 2. 5. § 3.

¹ B vaiśā. ² A puiyā. ³ A taṃni. ⁴ A pari. ⁵ B °kuce. ⁶ A om. ⁷ A saṃpaliv. ⁸ B āuttikayaṃ. ⁹ B logaṃmi. ¹⁰ B itthio (cloka !:).

dējjā, avi cae itthīsu maṇaṃ. puvaṃ daṃḍā, pacchā phāsā; 278
 puvaṃ phāsā, pacchā daṃḍā: icc eṭe kalahāsaṃgakarā bha-
 vaṃti. paḍilehāo āgamittā āṇāvējjā aṇāsevaṇāc¹¹ tti bemi.
 se no¹² kāhie, no pāsāṇic, no saṃpasārae,¹³ no mamāe,¹⁴ no
 kaṭakirie. vaigutte ajjhappasaṃvude¹⁵ parivajjae sayā pā-
 vaṃ. eyaṃ moṇaṃ samaṇuvāsējjā si tti bemi. ||5||4||
 cauttho uddesaṃ.

se bemi,¹ taṃ jahā: avi haraḍe paḍipunṇe ciṭṭhāfi saṃaṃsi
 bhome¹ uvasaṃtarae sārakkhamāṇe se ciṭṭhāfi. soḷamajjhagato 281
 se pāsa savvato gutte, pāsa loe mahesiṇo, je ya pannāṇamaṃtā
 pabuddhā āraṃbhovaraḍā sammam eyaṃ ti pāsaha: kālassa
 kaṃkhāe parivayaṃti² tti bemi. ||1||

vitigimchasaṃāvaṇṇaṃ appāṇaṃ no labhāfi saṃāhiṃ.
 siyā v' ege aṇugacchaṃti, asiya v' ege aṇugacchaṃti aṇu-
 gacchaṃāṇehiṃ aṇaṇugacchaṃāṇe³ kaḥaṃ na nivijje?⁴ taṃ
 eva saccam nīsaṃkam, jaṃ jīṇehiṃ paveḍitaṃ. ||2||

saddhissa ṇaṃ samaṇunnassa saṃpavvayaṃāṇassa⁵ sami-
 yaṃ⁶ ti mannaṃāṇassa egaḍā samiyā hoti, samiyaṃ ti 284
 mannaṃāṇassa egaḍā asamiyā hoti; asamiyaṃ ti manna-
 ṃāṇassa egaḍā samiyā hōti, asamiyaṃ ti mannaṃāṇassa egaḍā
 asamiyā hoti.⁷ samiyaṃ ti mannaṃāṇassa samiyā vā asamiyā
 vā samiyā hoti uvehāe. asamiyaṃ ti mannaṃāṇassa samiyā
 va asamiyā vā asamiyā hoti uvehāe. uvehamaṇe aṇuvcha-
 māṇaṃ būyā: uvehāhi samiyāc! icc eva tattha saṃdhī jhosie
 bhavaḍi. ||3||

se utthiyassa thiyassa gaṭiṃ samaṇupassaha,⁸ ēttha vi 287
 bālabhāve appāṇaṃ no uvadaṃsejjā. tumāṃsi nāma
 sacceva jaṃ haṃtaṃvaṃ ti mannaṃsi; tumāṃsi nāma
 sacc eva jaṃ aṇṇāveṭavvaṃ ti mannaṃsi; tumāṃsi nāma sacc
 eva jaṃ paritāveṭavvaṃ ti mannaṃsi; evaṃ taṃ ceva jaṃ
 parighēttavvaṃ ti mannaṃsi;⁹ evaṃ taṃ ceva jaṃ uddave-
 yavvaṃ ti mannaṃsi; aṃjū c' eyappaḍibuddhajīvi¹⁰ tamhā na
 haṃtā na vi ghāyae. aṇusaṃvedaṇaṃ appāṇaṃ jaṃ

¹¹ A °payāe. ¹² A always no. ¹³ A °raṇie. ¹⁴ B mamāae, A mamāte.
¹⁵ A saṃp³.

¹ AB adds ciṭṭhai. ² A pariṇayaṃti, B pariva, C parivajjaṃti. ³ A °nā.
⁴ B vv, A °va°, C vijjati. ⁵ B °pava°. ⁶ A om. ⁷ A eva bhavati. ⁸ B °pāsaha.
⁹ A om. this clause. ¹⁰ A eyappaṇ°.

hamtavvam ti nā 'bhipatthae. ||4|| je āyā, se vinnāyā; je
289 vinnāyā, se āyā; jeṇa vijāṇatī, se āyā, taṃ paḍucca paḍisaṃ-
khāc. esa¹¹ āyāvāṇi samiyāc pariyāc viyāhie tti bemi. ||5||5||
paṃcamo uddesao.

aṇāṇe ege sovattṭhāṇā, āṇe ege niruvattṭhāṇā: eyaṃ te
mā hou! eyaṃ kusalassa dapaṇaṃ. tadditṭhie tammōttie
tappurakkāre tassannī tannivesaṇe abhibhūya addakkhū,¹
aṇabhibhūte pahū² nirālaṃbaṇatāc. je maham avahīmaṇe
pavāeṇaṃ pavādaṃ jāṇejjā sahasammaiyāc paravāgaraṇeṇaṃ
annesim vā aṃtic³ sōccā niddesaṃ nā 'tīvattcjjā⁴ mehvā.
292 supaḍilehiya⁵ savvato savvayāc sammam eva samabhiṇṇiyā.
ihā 'rāmaṃ parinnāya allīṇagutto parivvae.
niṭṭhiyaṭṭhi vīro āgameṇaṃ sadā parakkamejjā si tti
bemi. ||1||

uddham soya ahe soya tiriyaṃ soya viyāhiyā |
ete soya viyakkhātā jehim saṃgaṃ ti pāsahā ||

āvattam tu⁶ uvehāc ettha viramejja vedavī;
viṇaṭṭtu soyaṃ, nikkhamma, esa maham akammā jāṇatī
pāsati, paḍilehāc nā 'vakaṃkhatī. ||2||

295 iha āgaṭim gaṭim parinnāya accetī jāimaraṇassa vaṭṭa-
maggam⁷ vikkhāfate savve sarā niyaṭṭamti takkā
jattha na vijjaṭī⁹ maṭī tattha na gāhiyā. oe appaṭitṭhā-
ṇassa kheyanne. ||3|| se na⁸ dihe na⁸ hasse na vaṭṭe na
taṃse na cauraṃse na parimaṇḍale na kiṇhe¹⁰ na nīle na lohie
na halidde na sukkile na surabhiṇḍale na durabhiṇḍale
na titte na kaḍue na kasāc¹¹ na ambile na mahure¹² na
kakkhade na maue na garue¹³ na lahue na sie na uṇhe¹⁰ na
niddhe na lukkhe na kāū na ruhe na saṃge na itthī na⁸
297 purise na⁸ annahā. parinne sanne uvamā na⁸ vijjai arūvī
sattā apayassa payaṃ n'atthi. se na⁸ sadde na rūve na
gaṃdhe na rase na phāse icc eṭāvamti tti bemi. ||4||6||
chaṭṭho uddesao.

paṃcamam ajjhayaṇam.

logasāro samatto.

¹¹ B es.

¹ B ada'. ² B pabhū. ³ B om'. ⁴ B °jja°. ⁵ A °iyā. ⁶ AB āvattam
eyam t'. ⁷ AB °maggam. ⁸ A °. ⁹ B vijjai. ¹⁰ B nh. ¹¹ A kasāyae.
¹² B adds va lavaṇe. ¹³ B guruc.

CHAṬṬHAM AJJHAYANAM.

DHUTAM.

obujjhamāṇe iha māṇavesū agghāti¹ se nare² jass' imāo jāti³o savvāo³ supāḍilehiyāo⁴ bhavaṃti, agghāti se nāṇam² aṇelisam. se kiṭṭaṭi tesim samutṭhi/āṇam nikkhittadamaḍāṇam samāhiyāṇam pannāṇamamṭāṇam iha⁵ muttimaggam. evaṃ p⁶ ege mahāvīrā vipparikkamaṃti;⁷ pāsaha ege visiya-māṇe⁸ aṇattapanne se bemi. || 1 || se jahā nāmae⁹ vi kumme harae viṇivittṭhacitte pacchannapalāse ummuggam¹⁰ se na² 300 labhaṭi, bhaṃjagā iva saṃnivesam² no² cayamti: evaṃ p' ege aṇegarūvehiṃ kulhehiṃ⁹ jāyā vi¹¹ rūvehiṃ sattā kaluṇam thaṇamti; nidāṇato te na² labhamti mōkkham. || 2 || aha pāsa tehiṃ kulehiṃ āyattāc jāyā:

gamḍi aduvā kotṭhī rāyaṃsī avamāriyam |
kāṇiyam jhimmiyam c'eva kuṇiyam khujjiyam tahā || i ||
udarim ca pāsa mūyam¹² ca sūṇiyam ca gilāsiṇi¹³ |
vevaim pīḍhasappim ca silavayam¹⁴ madhumehaṇim || ii ||
solasa ete rogā akkhāyā aṇupuvvaso | 305
aha ṇam phusaṃti āyamkā phāsā ya asamaṃjasā || iii ||
maraṇam tesim sapehāe uvavāyam cavaṇam ca naccā |
paripāgam¹⁵ ca sapehāe taṃ suṇeha jahā tahā || iv ||

saṃti pāṇā aṃdhā tamasi viyāhiyā, tām eva saim asaim¹⁶ aiyacca uccāvace¹⁷ phāse paḍisaṃvedeti; buddhehiṃ eyam paveditam. || 3 || saṃti pāṇā vāsagā rasagā udae udayacarā āgāsagāmiṇo pāṇā pāṇe kilesaṃti. pāsa loe mahabbhayam; bahudukkhā hu jaṃtavo. sattā kāmehim māṇavā abaleṇa 308 vadham gacchaṃti sarīreṇa pabhaṃgureṇa. aṭṭe se bahu-dukkhe iti bāle pakuvvati. ee roge¹⁸ bahū naccā āurā paritāvae? nā'lam pāsa, alam tav¹⁹ ethehim! eyam

¹ B akkhāi. ² A ṇ. ³ A āto. ⁴ B āhiā. ⁵ A iham. ⁶ A pp. ⁷ B vipa°. ⁸ B avasi°. ⁹ A om. ¹⁰ A umu°, B umma°. ¹¹ B om. ¹² A muttim. ¹³ B ānim. ¹⁴ B sile°. ¹⁵ A vaim. ¹⁶ A pariyāgam. ¹⁷ A asayam. ¹⁸ A uccāvace. ¹⁹ A roe. ²⁰ B tava.

pāsa munī mahabbhayaṃ! nā 'ivā²⁰ċċja kaṃcaṇaṃ, āyāṇa
 bho! sussaṇṇa bho! dhūyavāyaṃ pavediṣṣāmi.²⁰ ||4|| iha
 khalu attattāe tehiṃ tehiṃ kulehiṃ abhiṣeṇa abhisambhūta
 abhisamjātā abhinivatta abhisamvuddhā²¹ abhisambuddhā⁹
 abhinikkhamtā anupuvveṇa mahāmunī. taṃ parikkamaṃtaṃ
 310 paridevamāṇā mā ne³ cayāhi iti²² te vaḍaṃti. ||5|| chaṃ-
 dovaṇīyā ajjhovavannā akkaṃdakārī jaṇagā ruḍaṃti.
 atārise munī ohaṃtarae, jaṇagā jeṇa vippajaḍhā. saraṇaṃ
 tattha no² sameṇi. kiha nāma se tattha ramaṇi? eyaṃ nāṇaṃ
 sayā samaṇuvāsċjā si tti bemi. ||6||1||
 paḍhamo uddeśao.

āuraṃ logaṃ āyāe caittā puvvasaṃjogaṃ hiccā uvasamaṃ
 vasittā bambhaceraṃsi vasu vā anuvasu vā jānittu dhammaṃ
 ahātahā ah'ege taṃ acāti. kusilā vatthaṃ paḍiggahaṃ
 312 kambalaṃ pāyapaṃchaṇaṃ viusijjā anupuvveṇa¹ anahiyā-
 semāṇā paṇisahe durahiyāsaē. kāme mamāyamaṇassa i²āṇiṃ
 vā muhuttaṇa vā aparimāṇāe bheḍo.² evaṃ se aṃtarāiehiṃ
 kāmehiṃ ākevaliehiṃ avitiṇṇā³ c' eto. ||1|| ah'ege dham-
 maṃ āyāe ādānapabhiṭṭi⁴ ppaṇihie care apaliyamaṇe⁴
 dadhe,⁵ savvaṃ gehiṃ⁶ parinnāya⁷ esa paṇaē mahāmunī
 atiyacca savvato saṃgaṃ, na maḥaṃ atthi⁷ 'ti.⁷ iya⁸ ego
 aham aṃsi jayamaṇe ettha vira⁸te anagāre savvato muṇḍe
 rīyaṃte. je acele parivusi⁸te saṃcikkhai omoyariyāe, se
 314 akkuṭṭhe va⁹ hae va⁹ lūsie va⁹ paliyaṃ pakamtha aduvā
 pakamtha atahchiṃ saddaphāschhiṃ. iya⁸ saṃkhāe egatare
 anna⁸/are abhinnaṇa titikkhamāṇe parivva¹⁰ je ya¹¹ hirī, je u¹²
 ahirīmaṇe. cēcā savvaṃ visōttiyaṃ saṃphāse phāse samiya-
 dāsaṇe. ||3|| ee bho nagiṇā vuttā, je logaṃsi anāgamaṇa-
 dhammiṇo āṇāe māmagaṃ dhammaṃ. esa uttaravāe iha¹³
 mānavāṇaṃ viyāhie. ettho 'varae taṃ jhosamaṇe āyāṇijjaṃ
 parinnāya pariyaḍeṇaṃ vigimcāti. ihaṃ egesim egacariyā
 317 tatth' itarā iyarehiṃ kulehiṃ suddhesaṇāe savvesaṇāe se
 mehāvi parivvae; subbhiṃ vā aduvā¹⁴ dubbhiṃ, aduvā

²⁰ A pavedayissāmi. ²¹ A abhisamvuddhā. ²² B ia.

¹ B 'ṇaṇi. ² B bhee. ³ B avaitinnā, A nn. ⁴ B app'. ⁵ A dadhā.
⁶ B giddhiṃ. ⁷ B atthi tti. ⁸ A iti. ⁹ B vā. ¹⁰ A ce. ¹¹ AB a. ¹² B om.
¹³ A idha. ¹⁴ A ahavā.

tattha bheravâ pâṇâ pâṇe kilesaṃti te phāse puttḥo
vīre ahiyāsējjā¹⁵ si tti bemi. || 4 || 2 ||

biio uddeśao.

eyam khu muṇi āyāṇaṃ sayā suakkhāyadhamme vidhūta-
kappe nijjhosaittā.¹ je acele parivusie, tassa ṇaṃ bhikkhussa
no evaṃ bhavai: parijunṇe me vatthe, vatthaṃ jāissāmi,
suttaṃ jāissāmi, sūṇi jāissāmi, saṃdhissāmi, sivvissāmi,²
vukkasissāmi, parihissāmi, pāṇissāmi. || 1 || aduvā tattha 319
parakkamaṃtaṃ bhujjo acelaṃ taṇaphāsā phusaṃti, siya-
phāsā phusaṃti, teophāsā phusaṃti, daṇṣamasagaphāsā phu-
saṃti; egayare annayare virūvarūve phāse ahiyāseti acele
lāghavam āgamamīṇe.³ tave se abhisamannāgaṭe bhavati.
jah' eyaṃ bhagavāṭā paveditaṃ, taṃ eva abhisameccā
savvato savvattāe⁴ sammattam eva samabhijāṇiyā. evaṃ
tesim mahāvīraṇaṃ cirarātaṃ⁵ puvvāim vāsāim riyamāṇā-
ṇaṃ daviyāṇaṃ pāsa ahiyāsiyaṃ;⁶ āgataṇṇāṇaṃ kiṣā bāhā
bhavaṃti payaṇe ya mamsaṇie. vissenim⁷ kaṭṭu parinnā- 321
ya esa tinne mutte virac viyāhie tti bemi. || 2 || virayaṃ bhi-
kkhuṃ riyantaṃ cirarātoṣiyaṃ araṭi tattha kiṃ vidhārae?
saṃdhemāṇe samuṭṭhiṭe: jahā se dīve asaṃdīṇe, evaṃ se
dhamme āriyapadesie.⁸ te aṇavakaṃkhamāṇā pāṇā aṇativāc-
māṇā daiyā⁹ meḍḍāviṇo paṇḍiyā. evaṃ tesim bhagavato
aṇuṭṭhāṇe; jahā se diyā poe, evaṃ te sissā diyā ya rāo ya
aṇupuvveṇaṃ vāiya tti bemi. || 3 || 3 ||

325

taio uddeśao.

evaṃ te sissā diyā ya rāo ya aṇupuvveṇaṃ vāiṭā tehiṃ
mahāvīrehiṃ pannaṇamaṃtehiṃ¹ tesim 'tie pannaṇaṃ uva-
labbha. ²heccā uvasamaṃ phārusiyaṃ³ samādiyaṃti. va-
sittā bāmbhaceramaṃsi āṇaṃ taṃ no tti mannamāṇā āghāyaṃ
tu soḍḍā nisamma samaṇunnā jīvissāmo ege nikkhamma te
asaṃbhavaṃtā vidajjhamāṇā kamehiṃ giddhā ajjhovavannā

¹⁵ A hiyāsaejjā.

¹ A ṇ. ² B siv. ³ Nāgārjunīyās tu paṭhanti: evaṃ khalu se uvagaranalā-
ghaviyaṃ tavaṇṇaṃ kammakkhayaṇakāraṇaṃ kareti. ⁴ A savvattāe. ⁵ B 'raim.
⁶ A hiy. ⁷ A ṇi. ⁸ A āriyadesie. ⁹ A datiyā.

¹ A tesam. ² pāthāntaram vā: heccā uvasamamaṃtā h' ege phārusiyaṃ
samāruhaṃti. ³ A pharusiyaṃ.

samāhim āghātam ajhosayaṃtā³ satthāram evaṃ pharusam vadānti. silamaṃtā uvasaṃtā saṃkhāe riya-māṇā, asilā aṇuvayaṃmāṇassa biṭṭiyā maṃdassu bālayā.⁴ niyaṭṭa-māṇā v' ege āyāragoyaram āikkhaṃti.⁵ nānabbhaṭṭhā daṃsa-
 328 ṇalūsiṇo namamāṇā ege jīviyaṃ vippariṇāmeṃti.⁶ puṭṭhā v' ege niyaṭṭaṃti jīviyass' eva kāraṇā. nikkhaṃtaṃ pi tesim dunnikkhaṃtaṃ bhavati. ||1|| bāla vayanijjā⁷ hu te narā puṇo puṇo jāṇim pagappēṃti.⁸ ahe saṃbhavaṃtā⁹ viddāyamāṇā aham aṃsi 'ti viukkase ; udāsīṇe pharusam vayaṃti. paliyaṃ pagamthe aduvā pagamthe atahēhim. taṃ mehvāvi jāṇējjā dhammaṃ. ahaṃmaṭṭhī tamaṃ si nāma
 330 bāle āraṃbhaṭṭhī aṇuvayaṃmāṇe : haṇa pāṇe ! ghā/amāṇe haṇao yāvi samaṇujāṇamīṇe¹⁰ : ghore dhamme udiriṭṭe ; uvehai ṇaṃ aṇāṇe, esa viṣaṇṇe vitaṇḍe¹¹ viyāhie. tti bemi. ||2||

kim aṇeṇa bho yaṇeṇa karissāmi tti mannamāṇā evaṃ ege¹² vidittā¹³ mātaram piyaram¹⁴ hēccā nāyao pariggaham ; virāya-māṇā¹⁵ samuṭṭhāe avihiṃsā suvvaṭā daṃtā pāsa¹⁶ diṇe ; uppaie paḍivayaṃmāṇe. vasatṭā kāyara jāṇā lūsagā bhavaṃti. aham egesim siloe pāvae bhavaṭi : se samaṇavibbhaṃte 2
 332 pāsah' ege samannāgatehim¹⁷ asamannāgate namamāṇehim aṇamamāṇe viraṭehim aviraṭe daviehim addavie. abhisamēccā paṇḍie mehvāvi niṭṭhiyaṭṭhe viro āgamaṇaṃ sayā parakkamējjā si tti bemi. ||3|| 4 ||

cauttho uddesao.

47417

se gihesu vā gihanṭaresu vā gāmesu vā gāmaṃtaresu vā nagaresu vā nagaraṃtaresu vā jaṇavaesu vā jaṇavayaṃtaresu vā saṃtegiyā jāṇā lūsagā bhavaṃti, aduvā phāsā phusaṃti. te phāse phuṭṭho viro ahiyāsac.¹ ||1|| oe samiyadaṃsaṇe dayam logassa jāṇittā pāṇaṃ paḍiṇaṃ² dāhiṇaṃ uḍiṇaṃ
 335 āikkhe vibhae kiṭṭe vedavi.³ se utṭhitesu vā aṇuṭṭhitesu vā

³ A ajo. ⁴ B bāliya. ⁵ A āti. ⁶ B vipari, A 'amti. ⁷ B vain. ⁸ B pa-kappimti. ⁹ A 'to. ¹⁰ B māne. ¹¹ B viadde. ¹² B pege. ¹³ B caittā.

¹⁴ Nāgārjuniyās tu paṭhanti : samaṇā bhavissāmo aṇagārā akimēṇā aputtā apasū ahiṃsagā suvvaṭā daṃtā paraddatthoṇo pāvaṃ kammaṃ karessāmo samuṭṭhāe. ¹⁵ A 'ne. ¹⁶ B passa. ¹⁷ B adds saha.

¹ A hiy. ² A paḍiṇaṃ. ³ Nāgārjuniyās tu paṭhanti : je khalu bhikkhū bahussue vajjhāgaṇe āharaṇaheo kusale dhammakahūladḍhisampanno khettaṇ kalam purisaṃ samāsa ; ja kah' eyaṃ purise kaṇ vā darisaṇaṃ abhisampanno evaṃ puṇa jātie paḍhū dhammassa āghavittae.

sussûsamânesu pavecdae. ||2|| samtim viratim uvasamam
 nivvânam soyam⁴ ajjaviam maddaviyam lâghaviyam anati-
 vattiya⁵ savvesim pâṇānam savvesim bhû/ānam savvesim jīvā-
 nam savvesim sattānam anuvii bhikkhudhammam âikkhējjā.
 ||3|| anuvii bhikkhudhammam âikkhamāne no attānam
 âsâḍējjā, no param âsâḍējjā, no annāim pâṇāim bhûtāim
 jīvāim sattāim âsâḍējjā. se anāsāyae anāsāyamāne vajjhamā- 337
 ṇānam pâṇānam bhû/ānam jīvānam sattānam, jahā se dive
 asaṃdīne, evaṃ se bhavati saraṇam mahāmunī. ||4|| evaṃ
 se utthie thiyappā aṇiḥe acale cale abahilese parivvae :

samkhāya⁶ pesalam dhammam diṭṭhimam parinivvude |
 tamhā saṃgam ti pāsahā gaṇṭhelim gaḍhiyā narā. ||

visannā kāmakkamṭā, tumhā lûhāo no parivittasējjā. jass'
 ime āraṃbhā savvato savvattāe suparinnāyā bhavamti, jass'
 ime lûsiṇo no parivittasamti se vamtā koham ca mānam
 ca māyam ca lobham ca esa tuṭṭe⁷ viyāhīe tti bemi. ||5|| 340
 kāyassa viāghāe⁸ esa saṃgāmasīse viyāhīe. se hu pâraṃgame
 munī avihammamāne phalagāva/atṭhi kâlovanīe kamkhējjā
 kalam jāva sarīrabhedō tti bemi. ||6|| 5 ||
 paṃcamo uddesao.

chattham ajjhayanam.

dhûtam samattam.

⁴ A soviyam. ⁵ MSS. °iyam, Comm. = anatipatya. ⁶ A samkhāta. ⁷ AC tiutṭe.
⁸ AB viāvāc.

SATTAMAM AJJHAYANAM.

MAHÂPARINNÂ.

- se bemi: samaṇunnassa vâ asamaṇunnassa vâ asanaṃ vâ pāṇaṃ vâ khāimaṃ vâ sāimaṃ vâ vatthaṃ vâ paḍiggahaṃ¹ vâ pāyapumchaṇaṃ vâ no pācċjā no nimantċjā no kujjā veyāvaḍiyaṃ paraṃ ādhāyaṃ² tti bemi. ||1|| dhuvam²
- 346 c' eyaṃ jāṇcċjā asanaṃ vâ jāva³ pāyapumchaṇaṃ vâ labhiya⁴ no labhiya,⁴ bhunjiya⁴ no bhunjiya⁴ paṇthaṃ viyattūṇa viukkamma¹¹ vibhattaṃ dhammaṃ jhosemaṇe samemaṇe palemāṇe⁵ pācċjā nimantċjā kujjā veyāvaḍiyaṃ paraṃ anādhāyaṃ tti bemi. ||2|| iha egesim āyāragoyare no suṇisante bhavati. te iha āraṃbhatthi aṇuvayaṃāṇā:⁶ haṇa pāṇe; ghāyaṃāṇa haṇao āvi samaṇujāṇaṃāṇā,⁷ aduvā adinnaṃ āiyaṃti, aduvā vāyao vippuṇjaṃti; taṃ jahā: atthi loe, n'atthi loe; dhuve loe, adhuve loe; sāie loe, anāie loe;
- 349 sapajjavasio loe, apajjavasio loe; sukaḍe tti vâ, dukkaḍe tti vâ; kallāṇe ti⁸ vâ, pāvae⁹ ti vâ; sâ//ū ti⁸ vâ, asā//ū ti⁸ vâ; siddhī ti⁸ vâ, asiddhī ti⁸ vâ; niraie ti⁸ vâ, aniraie ti⁸ vâ—jaṃ iṇaṃ vipaḍivannā māmagam dhammaṃ pannaṃvemaṇā¹⁰ ettha vi jāṇa¹¹ akasmāt. evaṃ tesim no suyakkhāe no supannatte dhamme bhavati; se jah' eyaṃ bhagavatā paveḍitaṃ āsupanneṇaṃ jāṇayā pāsaya; aduvā guttī vaogoyarassa tti bemi. ||3|| savvattha sammayaṃ pāvaṃ, taṃ eva uvāṭikkamma esa
- 351 mahaṃ vivege viyāhie. gāme vâ aduvā raṇṇe, n'eva gāme n'eva raṇṇe dhammaṃ āyāṇaḥ paveiyaṃ. māhaṇeṇa matimaya jāma tinni udāhiyā, jesu ime āriyā sambujjhamāṇā samutthi/ā nivvuyā pāvehiṃ kammehiṃ aṇidāṇā te viyāhiyā. ||4|| uḍḍhaṃ ahaṃ tiriyaṃ disāsu savvaosavvāvaṃti ca ṇaṃ paḍikkam¹ jīvehiṃ kammasamāraṃbheṇaṃ; taṃ parinnāya mehvāvi n'eva sayaṃ eehiṃ kāehiṃ daṇḍaṃ samāraṃbhċjā, n' ev' annehiṃ eehiṃ kāehiṃ

¹ A pari. ² A dhuyam. ³ A full phrase. ⁴ AB iyā. ⁵ B vale. ⁶ B °māṇe. ⁷ A adds ahaṇao. ⁸ B tti preceded by the short vowel. ⁹ B pāve. ¹⁰ A °ṇe. ¹¹ BC jāṇcha.

daṃdaṃ samāraṃbhāvċjċā, n' ev' anne eehim¹¹ kâehim
daṃdaṃ samāraṃbhaṃte vi samaṇujāṇċjċā; je¹² v' anne 353
eehim kâohim daṃdaṃ samāraṃbhaṃti, tesim vayam lajjāmo.
taṃ parinnāya mehāvi taṃ vā daṃdaṃ annaṃ vā daṃdaṃ no
daṃdaṃ bhīdaṃdaṃ samāraṃbhāvċjċā si tti bemi. ||5||1||
paḍhamo uddesao.

se .bhikkhū parakkamejja vā ciṭṭhejja vā nisiejja vā
tuyattejja vā susāṇaṃsi vā sunnāgāraṃsi vā giriguhaṃsi vā
rukkaṃmūlaṃsi vā kumbhārāyayaṇaṃsi vā huratthā vā kaḥim
ci viharamāṇaṃ taṃ bhikkhū uvasaṃkamittu gāhāvaṭi
būyā: āsaṃto¹ samaṇā! ahaṃ khalu taṃ aṭṭhāe asaṇaṃ vā 4 354
vatthaṃ vā paḍiggahaṃ vā kaṃbalaṃ vā pāyapumchaṇaṃ vā
pāṇāim bhūtāim jīvāim sattāim samāraṃbha samuddissa
kiyaṃ pāmiccaṃ accejjam aṇisaṭṭhaṃ abhihaḍaṃ āhaṭṭu
cetemi, āvasaḥaṃ vā samussināmi; se bhūṃjuha, vasaha! ||1||
āsaṃto¹ samaṇā! bhikkhū² taṃ² gāhāvaṭi samaṇasaṃ
savayaṃ paḍiyāikkhe: āsaṃto gāhāvaṭi!³ no khalu te
vayaṇaṃ āḍhāmi,⁴ no khalu te vayaṇaṃ pariṇāmi, jo tumam
mama aṭṭhāe asaṇaṃ vā 4⁵ vatthaṃ vā 4⁵ pāṇāim 4⁵ samāraṃbha 356
samuddissa kiyaṃ pāmiccaṃ accejjam aṇisaṭṭhaṃ abhiha-
ḍaṃ āhaṭṭu cetesi, āvasahaṃ samussināsi. se virato āso
gāhāvaṭi eyassā 'karaṇāc.⁶ ||2|| se bhikkhū parakkamejja
vā jāca huratthā vā kaḥimci viharamāṇaṃ taṃ bhikkhū
uvasaṃkamittu gāhāvaṭi āyagaṭāc pehāe asaṇaṃ vā 4⁵ vatthaṃ
vā 4⁵ pāṇāim 4 samāraṃbha jāca āhaṭṭu ceteti, āvasahaṃ vā
samussināc,⁷ taṃ bhikkhū parighāseṃ.⁸ taṃ ca bhikkhū 357
jāṇejjā sahasammaiyāc⁹ paravāgaraṇaṇaṃ annesiṃ vā soccā:
ayaṃ khalu gāhāvaṭi¹⁰ mama aṭṭhāe asaṇaṃ vā 4 vatthaṃ vā
4⁵ pāṇāim vā 4 samāraṃbha jāca āhaṭṭu ceteti, āvasahaṃ vā
vā samussināti.¹⁰ taṃ ca bhikkhū paḍilehāc āgamettā āṇa-
vejja anāsevaṇāc tti bemi. ||3|| bhikkhū ca khalu puttā
vā aputtā vā, je ime āhacca gaṃthā phusaṃti, se haṃtā
haṇaha, khaṇaha, chimaḍaha, dahaha, pacaha, ālumpaha,
vilumpaha, sahasakkāreha,¹¹ vipparāmusaha! te phāse 358

¹¹ A annehim. ¹² A no.

¹ MSS. āsaṃbho. ² A taṃ bhikkhū. ³ A °im. ⁴ B āḍhāmi.
⁵ B hva 4. ⁶ B karaṇayāc. ⁷ B °ṇati. ⁸ B °settuṃ; add ahivāseṃ or a similar
word. ⁹ B °mutiyāc. ¹⁰ A no 4. ¹¹ B °sākāreha.

puṭṭho viro ahiyāsae, aduvā āyāragoyaram āikkhe takkiyā
 ṇam aṇelisam, aduvā vaiguttīe goyarassa anupuvvenam
 sammam paḍilehāe āyagutte. buddhehiṃ eyam paveditam :
 se samaṇunne asamaṇunnassa asaṇam vā 4 ¹² vattham vā 4 no
 pācejjā, no nimamtejjā, no kujjā veyāvaḍiyam param āḍhāya-
 mīṇe tti bemi. || 4 || dhammam āyāṇaha paveditam māhaṇe-
 ṇam maḥimayā : samaṇuune samaṇunnassa asaṇam vā 4
 360 vattham vā 4 pācejjā, nimamtejjā, kujjā veyāvaḍiyam param
 āḍhāyamīṇe tti bemi. || 5 || 2 ||

biio uddesao.

majjhimeṇam vayasā vi ego sambujjhamāṇā samuṭṭhitā
 soccā medhāvī vayanam paṇḍiyānam nisāmittā.¹ samiyāe
 dhamme āriehiṃ pavedite. te aṇavakaṇikhamāṇā aṇativā-
 temāṇā apariggahamīṇā. no pariggahavamti² savvāvamti²
 ca ṇam logamsi nihāya daṇḍam³ pāṇehiṃ pāvam kammaṃ
 akuvvamāṇe esa mahaṃ agamthe viyāhie. || 1 || oe jutimamntassa⁴
 khe/anne uvavāyam cavaṇam ca naccā āhārovacayā dehā
 362 parīsahapabhamgurā. pāsah' ege savvinḍiehiṃ parigi-
 lāyamāṇehiṃ oe dayam dayati ; je samnihaṇasatthassa khe-
 yanne se bhikkhū kālanne balanne⁵ māyanne⁵ khaṇanne⁵
 viṇayanne⁵ samayanne⁵ pariggaham amaināyamīṇe kāle
 'ṇuṭṭhāi apaḍinne duhao chettā niyāti. || 2 || tam bhikkhum
 siyaphāsapaḍivevamāṇagātāṃ⁶ uvasamkamittu gāhāvaḥī bû-
 yā : āusanto samaṇā ! no khalu te gāmaḍḍhammā uvvāhamti ?
 āusanto gāhāvaḥī ! no khalu mama gāmadhammā uvvāhamti.
 364 siyaphāsam ca no khalu aham samcāemi ahiyāsettae ; no khalu
 me kappati agaṇikāyam ujjālottaḥ pajjālottaḥ vā kāyam āyā-
 vēttaḥ vā payāvēttaḥ vā, annessim vā vayanāo. siyā s' evam va-
 daṃtassa paro agaṇikāyam ujjālottaḥ pajjālottaḥ āyāvejja⁷ vā
 payāvējja⁷ vā. tam ca bhikkhū paḍilehāe āgamettā āṇavejjā
 aṇāsevaṇāe tti bemi. || 3 || 3 ||

taio uddesao.

je bhikkhū tihim vatthehiṃ parivusite¹ pāyacautthehiṃ,

¹² A om.

¹ B nisāmiyā. ² B °i. ³ B ḍa°. ⁴ MSS. jj. ⁵ MSS. ṇḥ. ⁶ A °veya°

B parīve°. ⁷ B °ā.

¹ B pariosite pāda°.

tassa naṃ no evaṃ bhavati: cauttamaṃ vatthamaṃ jāissāmi. se
 ahesaññijjāṃ jāejjā, ahāpariggahiyāṃ vatthāṃ dhārejjā, no 366
 dhovējjā,² no raejjā,³ no dhotarattāṃ vatthāṃ dhārejjā,
 apaliṃcamāṇe⁴ gāmaṇṭaresu omacelle. eyaṃ⁵ khu vattha-
 dhārisa sāmaggīyaṃ. a/a puṇa evaṃ jānejjā: uvātikkaṃte⁶
 khalu hemaṇṭe, gimhe paḍivanne; a/āparijunṇāṃ vatthāṃ
 pariṭṭhavejjā, ahāparijunṇāṃ vatthāṃ pariṭṭhavettā aduvā
 saṇṭaruttare, aduvā omacelle,⁷ aduvā egasāḍe, aduvā acele
 lāghaviyaṃ āgamamīṇe. tave se abhisamannāgate bhavati.
 jaṃ e/amaṃ bhagavā/a paveditaṃ, tam eva abhisameccā savvato 367
 savvayāc⁸ samattam eva samabhijāṇiyā. ||1|| jassa naṃ bhi-
 kkhussa evaṃ bhavati: puṭṭho khalu aham aṃsi, nā 'lam
 aham⁹ aṃsi⁹ sīyaphāsaṃ a/iyāsēttāe,¹⁰ se vasumaṃ savva-
 samannāgutapannāṇeṇaṃ appāṇeṇaṃ kei akaraṇayā¹¹ āvaṭṭe.
 tavassīṇo hu taṃ seyaṃ¹² jaṃ ege vihamādie. tatthā
 'vi tassa kālapariyāc se vi tattha viyaṇṭikārae. icce etaṃ¹²
 vimohāyatanāṃ hiyaṃ subhaṃ khamāṃ nisseyasaṃ āṇugāmi-
 yaṃ ti bemi. ||2|| 4||

cauttho uddesao.

je bhikkhū dohiṃ vatthehiṃ parivusite pātatatiehiṃ, tassa 370
 naṃ no evaṃ bhavati: tātiyaṃ vatthamaṃ jāissāmi. se ahesa-
 ñijjāṃ vatthāṃ jāejjā *jāra* eyaṃ khu¹ tassa bhikkhussa sāma-
 ggiyaṃ. aha puṇa evaṃ jāñējjā: uvātikkaṃte khalu hemaṇṭe,
 gimhe paḍivanne; a/āparijunṇāṃ² vatthāṃ pariṭṭhavejjā,
 ahāparijunṇāṃ vatthāṃ pariṭṭhavettā aduvā³ saṇṭaruttare,³
 aduva egasāḍe, aduvā acele lāghaviyaṃ āgamamīṇe. tave se
 abhisamannāgate bhavati. jaṃ⁴ eyaṃ bhagavā/a paveditaṃ,
 tam eva abhisameccā savvato savvayāc⁵ samattam eva sama- 371
 bhijāṇiyā.⁶ jassa naṃ bhikkhussa evaṃ bhavati: puṭṭho
 abalo aham aṃsi, nā 'lam aham aṃsi gihaṇṭarasamkamaṇaṃ
 bhikkhāyariyaṃ gamaṇāe. ||1|| se evaṃ vadamāssa paro
 abbihaḍaṃ asanaṃ vā 4 āhattu dalaējjā. se puṇvāṃ eva

² A dhoejjā. ³ B om. ⁴ B °no. ⁵ A evaṃ. ⁶ A uvātikkaṃte. ⁷ A avama°,
 B °le. ⁸ B savvattāc. ⁹ A om. ¹⁰ B adhi°, A °settae. ¹¹ B keti akaraṇāe,
 A āḍḍhe. ¹² B se taṃ.

¹ B khalu. ² B adhā°. ³ A om. B adds aduvā omacele. ⁴ B jadhi.
⁵ B savvattāc. ⁶ A °ṇayā, B °ṇitā.

ālocjā: āusamto gāhāvati! no khalu me kappati abhihaḍe
 asane vā 4 bhottae vā pāyae vā anne vā tahappagāre.⁶ ||2||
 jassa naṃ bhikkhussa ayaṃ pagappe: ahaṃ ca khalu paḍi-
 372 unatto⁷ apaḍinnattechin⁷ gilāṇo agilāṇehin⁷ abhikaṃkha sâ-
 hammiehin⁷ kiramāṇaṃ veyâvaḍiyaṃ sâijjissâmi⁸; ahaṃ cāvi
 khalu apaḍinnatto⁷ paḍinnattassa,⁷ agilāṇo gilāṇassa abhikaṃ-
 kha sâ//hammiyassa kujjâ veyâvaḍiyaṃ karaṇâe. ||3|| âhaṭṭu
 parinnaṃ⁹ âṇakkhessâmi âhaḍaṃ ca sâijjissâmi⁸; âhaṭṭu
 parinnaṃ⁹ âṇakkhessâmi âhaḍaṃ ca no sâijjissâmi⁸; âhaṭṭu
 parinnaṃ⁹ no âṇakkhessâmi âhaḍaṃ ca sâijjissâmi⁸; âhaṭṭu
 374 parinnaṃ⁹ no âṇakkhessâmi âhaḍaṃ ca no sâijjissâmi.⁸ evaṃ
 se a/âkittitā² eva dhammaṃ samabhiḍḍāṇamāṇe saṃte virate
 susamāhitalessa. tatthā 'vi tassa kālapariyāe se tattha viamti-
 kārae.¹⁰ icc etaṃ vimohāyatanāṃ hiyaṃ suhaṃ khamāṃ
 nisseyasaṃ¹¹ âṇugāmiyaṃ ti bemi. ||4||5||
 paṃcama uddesaṃ.

je bhikkhū egeṇa vatthēṇa parivusi/e pāyabitiēṇa, tassa no
 evaṃ bhavati: bitiyaṃ vatthaṃ jāissâmi. se ahesaññam¹
 vatthaṃ jācjjjâ, a/âpariggahi/taṃ vatthaṃ dhârejjâ *jāva*
 gimhe paḍivanne; ahâpariḍḍāṇaṃ vatthaṃ paritthavejjâ,
 375 aduvâ egasâḍe, aduvâ acelo lâghaviyaṃ âgamamīṇe *jāva*
 samattam eva samabhiḍḍāṇiyâ. jassa naṃ bhikkhussa evaṃ
 bhavati: ego ahaṃ aṃsi, no me atthi koi na yâ'ham avi
 kassai—evaṃ sa egāṇiyam² eva appāṇaṃ samabhiḍḍāṇcjjâ
 lâghaviyaṃ âgamamīṇe. tave se abhisamannâgate bhavati.
 jah' eyaṃ bhagavatâ paveditaṃ, tam eva abhisamēcā savva-
 to savvayâe³ samattam eva samabhiḍḍāṇiyâ. ||1|| se bhikkhū vâ
 376 bhikkhuṇi vâ asañṇaṃ vâ 4 âhâremāṇe no vāmāo haṇuyâo dâ-
 hiṇaṃ haṇuyaṃ saṃcârejjâ âsâemīṇe⁴ dâhiṇâo⁵ vâ haṇuyâo⁵
 vāmaṃ haṇuyaṃ no saṃcârejjâ âsâemīṇe, aṇâsâemīṇe lâgha-
 viyaṃ âgamamīṇe.⁶ tave se abhisamannâgato bhavati. jah'
 eyaṃ bhagavatâ paveditaṃ, tam eva abhisamecā savvato

⁶ B eyapp°.—pāthāntaraṃ vā: gāhāvati uvasaṃkamittu būyā: āusamto samaññā! ahaṃ naṃ tava atthāe asañṇaṃ vâ 4 abhihaḍaṃ dalāmi. se puvvāṃ eva jārejjâ āusamto gāhāvati! jannaṃ tumaṃ mamaṃ atthāe asañṇaṃ vâ 4 bhottae vâ payae vâ anne vâ tahappagāre. ⁷ A paḍiṇa°. ⁸ A sâti°. ⁹ A ṇṇ°. ¹⁰ B viamti. ¹¹ A nisesaṃ.

¹ A adh°. ² B egāṇiyam. ³ B °ttāe. ⁴ B om. ⁵ B °āto. ⁶ A °māṇe.

savvayâe³ samattam eva samabhijâṇiyâ. ||2|| jassa naṃ bhi-
kkhussa evaṃ bhavati : se gilâmi ca khalu ahaṃ imaṃmi
samae imaṃ sarîragamaṃ aṇupuvveṇa parivahittae, se aṇu-
puvveṇaṃ⁷ âhâraṃ samvattējjâ, aṇupuvveṇaṃ⁷ âhâraṃ 377
samvattittâ kasâe patañue⁸ kiccâ samâhiyaece phalagâ-
vataṭṭhî utthâya bhikkhû abhinivvudaece. ||3||
aṇupavisittâ gâmaṃ vâ nagaraṃ vâ khecāṃ vâ kabbadāṃ
vâ maḍambāṃ vâ paṭṭaṇaṃ vâ doṇamuhaṃ vâ âgaraṃ vâ
âsamaṃ vâ saṃnivesaṃ vâ nigamaṃ vâ râyahâṇiṃ vâ
taṇâiṃ jâcējjâ, taṇâiṃ jâcēttâ se ttam âyâc egaṃtam avakka-
mejjâ, egaṃtam avakkamittâ appaṇḍe appaṇḍe appabbi
appahario appose appudae⁹ apputtigaṇaṇagadagamattī-
yamakkadâsamtāṇae paḍilehiya 2 pamajjiya 2 taṇâiṃ 379
saṃtharejjâ, saṃtharettâ ettha vi samae ittiriyaṃ kujjâ. ||4||
taṃ saccam : saccavâdî oe tiṇṇe chinnaka/ama/ka/oe âtī/atṭhe
aṇâti/oe cecceṇa bheḍuraṃ kâyaṃ saṃvidhūṇiya virûvarûve
parisahovasagge assim vissambhaṇayâc bheravam aṇuciṇṇe-
tattha vi tassa kâlapiyâc se tattha viamtakârae.¹⁰ ice etaṃ
vimohâyataṇaṃ hiyaṃ suhaṃ khamam nisseyyasaṃ aṇugâmi-
yaṃ ti bemi. ||5|| 6||

chaṭṭho uddesao.

je bhikkhû acele parivusite, tassa naṃ evaṃ bhavati :
câemi ahaṃ taṇaphâsaṃ ahiyâcēttae,¹ siyaphâsaṃ ahiyâcēttae, 382
teuphâsaṃ ahisâyettae,¹ dâmsamasagaphâsaṃ ahियâcēttae, ega-
tare annatare¹ virûvarûve phâse ahियâcēttae, hiripadicebâ/anaṃ
ca 'haṃ² no³ saṃcâemi ahियâcēttae.² evaṃ se kappati kaḍi-
baṇḍhaṇaṃ dhârittae. aduvâ tattha parakkamamtaṃ bhujjo
acelaṃ taṇaphâsâ phusaṃti, siyaphâsâ phusaṃti, teuphâsâ
phusaṃti, dâmsamasagaphâsâ phusaṃti, egatare annatare virû-
varûve phâse ahiyâseti acele lâghaviyaṃ âgamamiṇe. tave 383
se abhisamannâgate bhavati. ja/ etaṃ bhagava/â paveditaṃ
iâca tam eva abhisamēccâ savvaso savvattâc samattam eva
samabhijâṇiyâ. ||1|| jassa naṃ bhikkhussa evaṃ bhavati :
ahaṃ ca khalu annesiṃ bhikkhūṇaṃ asanaṃ 4 âhaṭṭu

⁷ BC aṇupuvveṇa. ⁸ B payaṇu. ⁹ B appodae. ¹⁰ B viamti.

¹ A om. ² B om. ³ B ṇ.

dalaissâmi, âhadam ca sâijjissâmi:⁴ jassa nam bhikkhussa
 evam bhavati: aham ca khalu annesim bhikkhûnam asanam
 4 âhatthu dalaissâmi, âhadam ca no³ sâijjissâmi; jassa nam
 etc . . . asanam 4 âhatthu no³ dâsâmi,⁵ âhadam ca sâijjissâmi;
 jassa nam etc . . . asanam 4 âhatthu no⁴ dâsâmi, âhadam ca
 no sâijjissâmi; ||2|| aham ca khalu tenam ahâ/irittenam
 ahesanijjenam ahâpariggahienam asanenam vâ 4 abhikamkha
 sâhammiyassa kujjâ veyâvâdiyam karanâe; aham câvi tenam
 ahâritittenam ahesanijjenam ahâpariggahienam asanenam 4.
 abhikamkha sâhammiehim kîramânam veyâvâdiyam sâijjissâ-
 384 mi. ||3|| lâghaviyam âgamamîne *jâra* samattam eva samabhi-
 jâniyâ. ||4|| jassa nam bhikkhussa evam bhavati: so gilâmi,
 na khalu aham imammi samae imam sarîragam anupuvvema
 parivahittae etc. (6 § 3-5). ti bemi ||5||7||
 sattamo uddesao.

anupuvvenam vimohâm jâim dhirâ samâsajja |
 vasumanto matimanto savvam naccâ anelisam ||i||
 duviam pi vidittâ nam buddhâ dhammassa pâragâ |
 anupuvviya¹ samkhâe kammunâu tiuttati² ||ii||
 kasâe payane kiccâ appâhâro titikkhac | .
 387 aha bhikkhû gilâcçjâ âhârass' eva amtiyam ||iii||
 jîviyam nâ 'bhikamkhejjâ maranam no vi patthae |
 duha'o vi na sajjejjâ jîvite marane tahâ ||iv||
 majjhattho nijjarâpelî samâhim anupâlae |
 anto bahim viosajja ajjhattham suddham esae ||v||
 jam kim' uvakkamanî jâne âukkhemassa-m-appano |
 tass' eva amtaraddhâo khippam sikkhejja pamdîe ||vi||
 gâme vâ aduvâ ranne thamdîlam padîlehiyâ |
 appapânam tu vinnâya tanâm samthare munî ||vii||
 anâhâro tuyattejâ puttâo tath' ahiyâsae |
 389 nâ' tivelam uvacare mânussehi³ vi puttavam ||viii||
 samsappagâ ya je pâna je ya udâham ahecarâ |
 bhujamti⁴ mamsam⁵ sonî/am na chane na pamajjao ||ix||
 pâna deham vihimsamti thânâo na viubbhame |
 âsavehim vivittehim tippamâno 'hiyâsae ||x||

⁴ B sâtî° always. ⁵ B dalaissâmi.

¹ B °vii. ² B °tî, pâthântaram tiuttaha. ³ A ma°, AB °him. ⁴ B °te. ⁵ A sam.

gamthehim vivitthehim âukâlassa pârae |
 paggahitataram ⁶ c' etam daviyassa viyânafo ||xi||
 ayam se avare dhamme Nâyaputtena sâhie |
 âyavajjam padâyâram vijahejjâ tidhâ tidhâ ||xii||
 hariesu na nivajjejjâ thamdîlam muniyâ sae |
 viosejja anâhâro puttô tath' ahiyâsao ||xiii|| 391
 imdiehim gilâyamto samiyam âhare munî |
 tahâ 'vi se agarahe acale je samâhihe ||xiv||
 abhikkamo padikkame samkucac ⁷ pasârac |
 kâyasâhâraṇaṭṭhâe ⁸ ettha ⁹ vâ vi accyaṇe ||xv||
 parikkame parikilamto aduvâ ciṭṭhe ahiyate |
 ṭhâṇeṇa parikilamte nisiejjâ ya amtasao ||xvi||
 âsiṇe 'nelisam ¹⁰ maraṇam imdiyâni samârac |
 kolâvâsam samâsajjâ ¹¹ 'vitaham pâduresae ¹² ||xvii||
 jao vajjam samuppajje na tattha avalambae | 392
 tafo ukkase appâṇam savve phâse 'hiyâsae ||xviii||
 ayam câ 'yatatare siyâ jo ¹³ evam anupâlae |
 savvagâ'anirodhe vi ṭhâṇao na viubbhame ||xix||
 ayam se uttame dhamme puvvatṭhâṇassa paggahe |
 aciram padilehittâ vihare ciṭṭha mâhaṇe ||xx||
 acittam tu samâsajja ṭhâvac tattha appagam |
 vosire savvaso kâyam na me deho parîsahâ ||xxi||
 jâvajjivam parîsahâ uvasaggâ ya ¹⁵ samkhayâ ¹⁶ |
 samvuḍo dehabhoḍḍe iti panne 'hiyâsae ||xxii||
 bhiduresu ¹⁷ na rajjejjâ kâmesu bahutaressu vâ | 395
 icchâlôbham na sevejja dhuvam vaṇṇam sapchiyâ ||xxiii||
 sâsae him nimantejjâ divvam mâyam na saddahe |
 tam padibujja mâhaṇe savvam nûmam vi/ûṇiyâ ||xxiv||
 savvatṭhehim amucchie âukâlassa pârae |
 titikkham paramam naccâ vimohanna/aram hitam ||xxv||

ti bemi. ||8||

aṭṭhamo uddesao.

⁶ B pagahitatarâgam. ⁷ A °kum°. AC °ie. ⁸ A °har°. ⁹ AC °m.
¹⁰ AC anelisam. ¹¹ BC °jja. ¹² B pâduresae. ¹³ B je. ¹⁵ B iti. ¹⁶ B sam-
 khata. ¹⁷ B bheuresu.

O H Â N A S U Y A M.

a/âsuyam vadissâmi jahâ se samane bhagavam utthâya
samkhâe tamsi hemaṃte ahuṇo pavvaie rīthhâ.¹

no c' ev' imeṇa vatthenaṃ
pchissâmi tamsi hemaṃte |
se pârae âvakahâe
401 etam khu aṇudhammiyam² tassa ||i||
cattâri sâhie mâse
bahave pâṇajâ/i âgama |
abhirujjha kâyaṃ viharimsu
ârusiyâ ñaṃ tattha himsimsu ||ii||
samvaccharaṃ³ sâ/iyam mâsam
jan na rikkâsi vatthagam bhagavam |
acele tatto⁴ câi
tam vosajja vattham aṇagâre ||iii||
adu porisim tiriyaḥhittim⁵
cakkhum âsajja aṃtasojjhâti |
a/a cakkhubhītasahitā⁶
te haṃtâ kaṃtâ bahave kaṃdimsu ||iv||
sayanehim vitimissim⁷
itthi se tattha parinnâya |
sâgâriyam na seve
iti se sayam⁸ pavasiyâ jhâti ||v||
je kei ime agâratthâ
403 misibhâvam pahâya se jhâti |
⁹ puttḥo vi nâ 'bhībhaṃsimsu
gacchati nâ 'tivattatī aṃjû ||vi||
no sugaram¹⁰ etam¹¹ egesim

¹ B rīyatthâ. ² BC âṇu°. ³ read vāsam ca. ⁴ B acela tato. ⁵ B tiriyaṃ.
⁶ A samhitā. ⁷ AC vimisṣim. ⁸ B scsam. ⁹ Nāgārjunīyās tu paṭhanti :
puttḥo va se aputtḥo va no aṇunnāi pavagavam. ¹⁰ A sukaram. ¹¹ B om.

nâ 'bhibhâse abhivâyamîne¹² |
 ha/apuvvo tattha damdehim¹³
 lûsiyapuvvo appapunnehim || vii ||
 pharusâim duttittikkhâim¹⁴
 a/iyacca munî parakkamamâne |
 âghâ/anaṭṭagî/âim
 damḍajujjhâim¹⁵ mutṭhijujjhâim¹⁵ || viii ||
 gaḍhie miho kahâsu¹⁶ samayaṇṇi
 Nâtisute visoc addakkhu¹⁷ |
 etâi¹⁸ sourâlâim
 gacchati Nâyaputte saraṇâe || ix ||
 avi sâhie duve vâse
 sîtodagam¹⁹ abhōcca²⁰ nikkhamte |
 egattagafe pihi/acce
 so 'b/innâyadaṃsaṇo²¹ saṃte || x ||
 puḍhaviṃ ca âukâyam²² ca
 teukâyam²² ca vâukâyam ca |
 paṇagâi¹⁸ biyahariyâim
 tasakâyam ca savvaso naccâ || xi ||
 eyâi¹⁸ saṃti paḍilehe
 cittamaṃtâi¹⁸ se abhinnâya |
 parivajjiyâṇa viharitthâ
 iti samkhâya se Mahâvîre || xii ||
 adu thâvarâ ya tasatâc²³
 tasajîvâ ya thâvarattâe |
 adu²⁴ savvaṇṇiyâ sattâ
 kammaṇâ kappiyâ puḍho bâlâ || xiii ||
 bhagavaṃ ca evaṃ annesi²⁵
 sova/ie hu luppatî bâle |
 kammaṃ ca savvaso naccâ
 taṃ paḍiyâikkhe²⁶ pâvagam bhagavaṃ || xiv ||
 duvihaṃ samecca meḍḍâvî
 kiriyaṃ akkhâya 'ṇelisam nânî |
 âyâṇasoṭam ativâtasoyâṃ
 jogam ca savvaso naccâ || xv ||

405

407

¹² A °vîno. ¹³ B °dam°. ¹⁴ A dutitti°, BC duttiti. ¹⁵ B juddhâim cf. ¹³. ¹⁶ B mihukahâ. ¹⁷ B Nâyasute visoge ada°. ¹⁸ MSS. °im. ¹⁹ B sîtodam. ²⁰ B abhōcca°. ²¹ B ahi°. ²² B kk. ²³ B °ttâe. ²⁴ MSS. aduvâ. ²⁵ A annesi. ²⁶ B pari°.

408

ativâtiyaṃ aṇāuttim
 sa'am annesiṃ akaraṇayāe ²⁷ |
 jass' itthiō ²⁸ parinnāyā
 savvakammāvalhāō addakkhū ²⁹ || xvi ||
 āhākaḍaṃ ³⁰ na se seve
 savvaso kammaṇā ya addakkhū ³¹ |
 jaṃ kimci pāvagaṃ bhagavaṃ
 taṃ akuvvaṃ viḍaḍaṃ bhūṃjitthā || xvii ||
 no sevati ³² ya paravattthaṃ
 parapāc ³³ vi ³⁴ se ṇa bhūṃjitthā |
 parivajjiyāna omāṇaṃ
 gacchati saṃkhaḍḍiṃ asaraṇāc || xviii ||
 māyanne asaṇapāṇassa
 nā 'ṇugiddhe rasesu apaḍḍinne |
 acchiṃ pi no pamajjiyā
 no vi ya kaṇḍuyae muṇi gāyaṃ || xix ||
 appaṃ tiriyaṃ pehāe
 appaṃ piṭṭhao ³⁵ va pehāc ³⁶ |
 appaṇi buic paḍibhāṇi
 paṇṭhapeli care ja/amāṇe || xx ||
 sisiraṃsi addhapaḍivanne
 taṃ vosajja vattham aṇagāre |
 pasārectu bāhu parakkame
 no avalambiyāna kaṇḍhaṇsi ³⁷ || xxi ||
 esa viliṇ aṇokkaṇto
 māhaṇeṇa maṃmayā bahuso |
 apaḍḍinneṇa bhagava/ā
 evaṃ rīyaṃtē tti bemi || xxii || 1 ||
 paḍhamo uddesao.

410

cariyāsaṇāi ¹ sejjāo
 egaiyāu jāu buitāo
 āikkhaṭāi ¹ sayāṇā
 saṇāi ¹ jāṃ sevittha ² se Mahāvīre || i ||
 āvesaṇasabhapaṇāsu ³

²⁷ B akaraṇāe. ²⁸ B itthio. ²⁹ BC se ada°. ³⁰ B ahā. ³¹ A ada°. ³² B sevai.
³³ B pāde. ³⁴ B vi. ³⁵ MSS. °au. ³⁶ A uppehāe. ³⁷ A kkaṇḍhaṇsi.

¹ MSS. °im. ² B °ā. The metro requires: sayāṇāi jāi. ³ A °bhapp°, B °bhāp°.

paṇiyasālāsu egadā vāso |
 aduvā paliyatṭhāṇesu
 palālapuṇjesu egadā vāso ||ii||
 āgaṃtāre ārāmā
 gāre nagare vi egadā vāso |
 susāṇe sunnagāresu vā
 rukkhamaṭṭe vi egadā vāso ||iii||
 etehi ¹ muṇi sayañehiṃ
 samaṇe āsi ⁴ paterasa ⁵ vāse |
 raṃḍiyam pi jayamāṇe
 appamatte samāhī jhātī ⁶ ||iv||
 niddam pi no pagāma
 sevai ya bhagavam uṭṭhāe |
 jaggāvatī ya appānam
 īsim sātīya apaḍinne ||v||
 sambujjhamāṇe puṇar avi
 āsaṃsu bhagavam uṭṭhāe ⁷ |
 nikkhamma egadā rāo
 bahiṃ caṃkammiyā muhuttāgam ||vi||
 sayañehiṃ tass ⁸ uvasaggā ⁹
 bhīm' āsi aṇegarūvā ya |
 saṃsappagā ya je pāṇā
 aduvā je pakkhīṇo uvacaramṭi ||vii||
 adu kucarā ¹⁰ uvacaramṭi
 gāmarakkhā ya sattihattā ya |
 adu gāmiyā uvasaggā
 itthī egatiyā puriso vā ||viii||
 ihaloiyāi ¹ paraloiyāi ¹
 bhīmā ¹ aṇegarūvāim |
 avi subbhidubbhigamdhāim
 saddāim aṇegarūvāim ||ix||
 aḥiyāsao sayā samīte
 phāsai ¹ virūvarūvāim |
 aratiṃ ¹¹ ratiṃ abhibhūya
 rīyatī māhāṇe abahuvāi ||x||
 sa jaṇehi ¹² tattha pucchimsu

411

413

⁴ B vāse. ⁵ MSS. patelasa. ⁶ A jjhādi. ⁷ A āi. ⁸ B tattha. ⁹ A ss.
¹⁰ read kucarā. ¹¹ B arati. ¹² A ya⁵ cf. ¹

egacarā vi egadā rāto |
 avvāhite kasāitthā
 pehamāṇe samāhiṃ apaḍinne || xi ||
 ayam aṃtaraṃsi ko etthaṃ
 aham aṃsi ti ¹⁴ bhikkhu āhaṭṭu |
 ayam uttame se dhamme
 tusiṇṇe saṃkasāie ¹⁵ jhātī || xii ||
 jaṃsi pp ege pavevaṃti ¹⁶
 sisire mārute pavāyaṃte |
 taṃsi pp ege aṇagārā
 himavāte nivāyam esaṃti || xiii ||
 415 saṃghāḍḍho pavissāmo
 paḷā ya samādahamāṇā |
 pihi/ā vā sakkhāmo
 atidukkhahimagasamphāsā || xiv ||
 taṃsi bhagavaṃ apaḍinne
 adhoviyaḍe ¹⁷ ahiyāsae davio |
 nikkhamma egadā rāo
 cāeti bhagavaṃ samiyāe || xv ||
 esa vili aṇōkkaṃto ¹⁸
 māhaṇeṇa maḥimaḥā bahuso |
 apaḍinnenāṃ bhagavaḥā
 evaṃ rīyaṃte tti bemi || xvi || 2 ||
 biio uddesaḍo.

taṇaphāsasiyaphāse ya
 teuphāse ya daṃsamasage ya |
 ahiyāsae sayā samie
 phāsāiṃ virūvarūvāiṃ || i ||
 aba ducaraLāḍham ¹ acārī .
 Vajjabhūmiṃ ca Subbhabhūmiṃ ca |
 416 paṃtaṃ sājjaṃ sevimsu
 āsaṇagāi ² ceva paṃtāiṃ || ii ||
 Lāḍhehiṃ ³ tass' uvasaggā
 bahave jāṇavayā lūsimsu |

¹³ sic ! for ettha. ¹⁴ B aṃsi tti. ¹⁵ B sak°. ¹⁶ AC pavedamti, B pavedemti.

¹⁷ B adhevigade. ¹⁸ B anno°.

¹ read ducara°. ² A °āiṃ, B °āṇi. ³ B lāḍhesu.

aha lukkhadesio⁴ bhatte
 kukkurâ tattha himsiṇṇsu nivatiṇṇsu ||iii||
 appe jaṇe nivārei
 lûsaṇae suṇae dasamāṇe⁵ |
 chucchû kareṇti âhamtuṇ
 samaṇaṃ kukkurâ dasaṃtu tti. ||iv||
 elikkhae jaṇo bhujjo
 bahave Vajjabhûmim pharusâsi |
 latthim gahâya ṇâlîyaṃ
 samaṇâ tattha eva vihariṇṇsu ||v||
 evaṃ pi tattha viharanta
 puttḥapuvvâ ahesi suṇachim |
 samlucamāṇâ⁶ suṇachim
 duccaragâṇi⁷ tattha Lâḍḍhehim ||vi||
 ni/âya daṇḍaṃ paṇehim
 taṃ vosajja kâyaṃ aṇagāre |
 aha⁸ gâmakamṭae bhagavaṃ
 te a/iyâsae abhisamecâ ||vii||
 nâo saṃgâmasise va⁹
 pârae tattha se Mahāvire |
 evaṃ pi tattha Lâḍḍhehim
 aladdhapuvvo vi ega/â gâmo ||viii||
 uvasaṇikamaṇṭam apaḍinnam
 gâmaṇṭiyaṃ pi appattaṃ¹⁰ |
 paḍiṇikkhamittu lûsiṇṇsu
 etâo paraṃ palehi tti ||ix||
 hayapuvvo tattha daṇḍeṇaṃ
 aha⁸ vâ muṭṭhiṇâ aha¹¹ phaleṇaṃ |
 aha⁸ leluṇâ kavâleṇaṃ
 haṃtâ haṃtâ bahave kaṇḍiṇṇsu ||x||
 maṃsûṇi chiṇṇapuvvâim
 oṭṭhabhiyâe egu/â kâyaṃ |
 parissahâim lumciṇṇsu¹²
 aha⁸ vâ paṃsuṇâ uvakarimṇsu ||xi||
 uccâlâiya nihaṇimṇsu

418

419

⁴ B lûha. ⁵ B das°. ⁶ B °lum°. ⁷ A °râim. ⁸ B adu. ⁹ A vâ.
¹⁰ BC apattam. read pattam appattam. ¹¹ cf.⁸ MSS. add kumtâdi, apparently
 a gloss. ¹² B lûsiṇṇsu.

aha⁸ vâ âsanâo khalainsu |
 vosatthakâe paṇaṭṭāsi
 dukkhasahe¹³ bhagavaṃ apaḍinne || xii ||
 sūro saṃgâmasīse va¹⁴
 samvude tattha se Mahāvīro |
 paḍisevamāṇo pharusāṃ
 acale bhagavaṃ rīttā¹⁵ || xiii ||
 esa vihi aṇokkamto¹⁶
 māhaṇeṇaṃ maṃmayā¹⁷ bahuso |
 apaḍinneṇaṃ bhagavatā
 rīyaṃti tti bemi. || xiv || 3 ||

taio uddesao.

420

omodariyaṃ cāeti
 apuṭṭhe vi bhagavaṃ rogehiṃ |
 puṭṭho va¹ se apuṭṭho vā
 no se sājjatī teicchaṃ || i ||
 saṃsohaṇaṃ ca vamaṇaṃ ca
 gāyabbhaṃgaṇaṃ siṇṇaṃ ca |
 sambāhaṇaṃ na se kappe
 damtakkhālaṇaṃ parinnāe || ii ||
 virae ya² gāmaḍhammehiṃ
 rīyai³ māhaṇe abahuvāi |
 sisiraṃmi⁴ egadā bhagavaṃ
 châyâe jhātī āsī ya || iii ||
 âyâvaī ya gimhāṇaṃ
 acchati ukkuḍue abhitāve |
 aha⁶ jāvaittha lūheṇaṃ
 oyaṇaṃamthukummāseṇaṃ || iv ||
 cāṇi tinni paḍiseve
 atṭha māse ajāvae⁵ bhagavaṃ |
 apiittha egayā bhagavaṃ
 addhamāsaṃ aduvā⁶ māsam pi || v ||
 avi sālīe duve māse

¹³ A dukkham. ¹⁴ MSS. vā. ¹⁵ B rīyattha. ¹⁶ B aṇṇo°. ¹⁷ B māhaṇeṇa matimātā.

¹ B vā. ² B hi. ³ B rīyaṃti. ⁴ A ṇsi. ⁵ B ya jāvagāṃ. ⁶ B adu.

chap pi mâse aduvâ apivvitthâ ⁷ |
 râovarâyam ⁸ apaḍinne 422
 annagilâyam ⁹ egayâ bhumje || vi ||
 chaṭṭheṇam ⁸ egayâ bhumje
 aha ⁶ vâ aṭṭhamena ⁸ dasameṇam |
 duvâlasameṇa egayâ bhumje
 pehamâṇe samâhim ⁸ apaḍinne || vii ||
 naccâṇa se Mahâvîre
 no vi ya pâvagam sayam akâsî |
 annchim pi ¹⁰ na kârēṭṭhâ
 kiramtaṃ pi nâ 'ṇujâṇitthâ || viii ||
 gâmaṃ pavissa nagaram vâ
 ghâsam eṣe kaḍam paraṭṭhâc |
 suvisuddham esiyâ bhagavaṃ
 ajâtaṇṇajoga/âe sevittthâ || ix ||
 adu vâyasa digicchanta ¹¹
 je anne rasesiṇo sattâ |
 ghâsesaṇâc ciṭṭhanta 423
 sayayaṃ nivatite ya pehâc || x ||
 adu mâhaṇam va samaṇam vâ
 gâmapiṇḍolagam va atihim vâ |
 sovaḡamûsiyâriṃ vâ
 kukkuram vâ vitṭhiyam ¹² puraṭo || xi ||
 vitticchedaṃ vajjanta
 tes' appattiyam ¹³ pariharamto |
 maṇḍam parakkame ¹⁴ bhagavaṃ
 alimsamâṇe ghâsam esittthâ || xii ||
 avi sūiyam va ¹⁵ sukkaṃ vâ
 sīyapiṇḍam purâṇakummâsaṃ |
 adu yakkasaṃ pulâgaṃ vâ
 laddhe piṇḍe aladdhaḥ daviḥ || xiii ||
 avi jhâti se Mahâvîre
 âsaṇatthe akukkue jhâṇam | 425
 uḍḍham ahe ya tiriyaṃ ca
 loe ¹⁶ jhâyaṭi samâhim apaḍinne || xiv ||

⁷ C viharittthâ, A had so originally, but changed it in apivvitthâ. ⁸ MSS. m.
⁹ A annâi, B lāgam. ¹⁰ A vi, B vī. ¹¹ B digimchanta. ¹² B viviham
 ṭhitam purato. ¹³ A tassapattiyam. ¹⁴ A pari. ¹⁵ B vâ. ¹⁶ B savvaloca
 jhâyaṭi samiyam pehâmāṇo samâhinaṇṇapaḍinne.

akasāi vigaṭagehī ya
 saddarūvesu amucchite jhāi¹⁷ |
 chaumatthe¹⁸ parakkamamāṇe
 na pamāyaṃ sayam pi kuvvitthā¹⁹ || xv ||
 sayam eva abhisamāgama
 āyatajogam āyasohīe |
 abhinivvude amāille
 āvakahaṃ bhagavaṃ samīṭṭhā²⁰ || xvi ||
 esa vihi aṇṇakkamte²¹
 māhaṇṇaṃ maimayā²² bahuso |
 apaḍinnaṃ bhagavatā
 evaṃ riyanti tti bemi || xvii || 4 ||

cauttho uddesao.

aṭṭhamam ajjhayaṇaṃ.

ohāṇasuyam samattam.

paḍhame suyakkhamdhe samatte.

¹⁷ B jhāf. ¹⁸ A °o. MSS. add vi. ¹⁹ A sampakuvitthā. ²⁰ AC samit°.
²¹ B anno°. ²² B matimatā.

BIIE SUYAKKHAMDHE.

PAḌHAMAM AJJHAYANAM

PIMDESENĀ.

se bhikkhū vā bhikkhunī vā gāhāvaikulam piṇḍavāya- 1
paḍiyāc anupavitṭhe samāṇe, se jjaṃ¹ puṇa jāṇejjā : asañam
vā paṇam vā khāimam vā sāmam vā pañehim vā pañachim
vā bīehim² vā² hariehim vā saṃsuttam ummissam sīḥodaṇṇa
vā osittam rayasā vā parighāsiyam, tahappagāram asañam vā
4 parahatthamsi vā parapāyamsi vā aphāsuyam aṇesaṇijjam
ti mannamāṇe lābhe vi saṃte no paḍigāhejjā.³ || 1 ||

se āhacca paḍigāhe⁴ siyā, se ttam⁵ āḥacc egaṃtam avakka- 5
mejjā, egaṃtam avakkamittā aḥc āramamsi vā aḥc uvassayamsi
vā appamde appapāṇe appabīe appaharie appose appudae
apputtimḡadagamaṭṭiyamakkaḍāsamtāṇae vigiṇciya 2 um-
missam visohiya tato saṃjatām eva bhunṇeja vā piejja⁶
vā ; jaṃ ca no saṃcāeja bhottae vā pāyae⁷ vā, se ttam āyāc
egaṃtam avakkamejjā aḥc jhāmathamḡilamsi vā atthirāsimsi
vā kiṭṭharāsimsi vā tusarāsimsi vā gomayarāsimsi vā annaya-
ramsī vā tahappagāramsī thamḡilamsi⁸ paḍilechiya 2 pa- 6
majjiya 2 tato saṃjayām eva paritṭhavejjā. || 2 ||

se bhikkhū vā bhikkhunī vā jāva pavitṭhe samāṇe, se jjaṇ
puṇa osahāo jāṇeja : kasiṇāo sāsivāo avidalakaḍāo atiriccha-
chinnāo avocchinnāo taruṇiyam vā chivāḍim anabhikkamta-
bhajjiyam pehāc aphāsuyam aṇesaṇijjam ti mannamāṇo
lābhe saṃte no paḍigāhejjā. || 3 ||

se bhikkhū vā jāva samāṇe, se jjaṃ puṇa jāṇeja : akasiṇāo 7
viyalakaḍāo tiricchachinnāo⁹ vocchinnāo, taruṇiyam vā
chivāḍim abhikkamtabhajjiyam pehāc phāsuyam esañijjam
ti¹⁰ mannamāṇe lābhe saṃte paḍigāhejjā. || 4 ||

¹ B jam. ² B om. ³ A gg. ⁴ B gg. ⁵ A tam. ⁶ B piejja. ⁷ B. pāittae.
⁸ A ll. ⁹ A cchinnāo. ¹⁰ A om.

se bhikkhū vā *jāva* jāṇejjā: piḥuyam vā bahurayam vā bhujjiyam vā mamthum vā cāulam vā cāulapalaṃbam vā saim bhajjiyam aphāsuyam *jāva* no paḍigāhejjā. ||5|| se 8 bhikkhū vā . . . (§ 5) . . . cāulapalaṃbam vā asaim bhajjiyam, dukkhutto vā tikkhutto vā bhajjiyam phāsuyam *jāva* lābhe samte paḍigāhejjā. ||6||

se bhikkhū vā 2 gāhāvaikulam piṇḍavāyavadiyāe pavisitukāme no annautthiṇa vā gāratthiṇa vā parihārio aparihāriṇa saddhim gāhāvaikulam piṇḍavāyapadiyāe pavisejja vā nikkhamejja vā. ||7|| se bhikkhū vā 2 bahiyā 9 viyārabhūmim vā vihārabhūmim vā nikkhamamāṇe¹¹ vā pavisāmāṇe vā no annautthiṇa vā . . . (§ 7) . . . saddhim bahiyā viyārabhūmim vā vihārabhūmim vā nikkhamejja vā pavisejja vā. ||8|| se bhikkhū vā 2 gāmānugāmaṃ dūjjamāṇe¹² no annautthiṇa vā . . . (§ 7) . . . saddhim gāmānugāmaṃ dūjjejjā.¹² ||9||

11 se bhikkhū vā 2 *jāva* pavitṭhe samāṇe no annautthiyassa vā¹⁶ gāratthiyassa¹³ vā pahārio apahāriyassa vā asañam vā 4 dejja vā aṇupadejja vā. ||10||

se bhikkhū vā 2 *jāva* pavitṭhe samāṇe, se jjam jāṇejjā: asañam vā 4 assim¹⁴ paḍiyāe egam sāhammiyam samuddissa pāṇāim bhūṭāim jīvāim sattāim samārabba¹⁵ samuddissa kītaṃ pāmiccaṃ acchejjaṃ aṇisaṭṭhaṃ abhihaḍaṃ āhaṭṭu ceteti, taṃ tahappagāraṃ asañam vā 4 purisaṃtarakaḍaṃ vā apurisaṃtarakaḍaṃ vā bahiyā nihaḍaṃ vā aṇihaḍaṃ vā 12 attatṭhiyam vā aṇattatṭhiyam vā paribhuttaṃ vā aparibhuttaṃ vā āsevitam vā aṇāsevitam vā aphāsuyam *jāva* no paḍigāhejjā. evaṃ bahave sāhammiyā, egā sāhammiṇi, bahave sahammiṇi samuddissa cattāri ālāvagā bhaṇiyavvā. ||11||

se bhikkhū vā 2 *jāva* pavitṭhe samāṇe, se jjam puṇa jāṇejjā: asañam vā 4 bahave samaṇamāhaṇe atihikivaṇavaṇīmae paṇiṇa 2 samuddissa pāṇāim *jāva* samārabba 13 āseviyam vā aṇāseviyam vā aphāsuyam aṇesaṇijjam ti mannamāṇe lābhe samte no paḍigāhejjā. ||12||

se bhikkhū vā 2 . . . (§ 12) . . . vaṇīmae samuddissa pāṇāim *jāva* āhaṭṭu cetitaṃ, tahappagāraṃ asañam vā 4

¹¹ A °khamāṇe, B °khammamāṇe. ¹² B dūti°. ¹³ A gihatthassa. ¹⁴ AB assaṇ.

¹⁵ A °ṇibhaṇi.

apurisaṃtaraḥkaḍaṃ¹⁶ bahiyā aṇihaḍaṃ¹⁷ aṇattatṭhiyaṃ
aparibhuttaṃ aṇāseviyaṃ aphāsuyaṃ aṇesaṇijjaṃ *jāva* no
paḍigāhejjā. aha puṇa evaṃ jāṇejjā: purisaṃtaraḥkaḍaṃ¹⁶ 14
bahiyā nihaḍaṃ attatṭhiyaṃ paribhuttaṃ āseviṃ phāsuyaṃ
esaṇijjaṃ *jāva* paḍigāhejjā. || 13||

so bhikkhū vā 2 . . . (§ 7) . . . kāme, se jñāim puṇa
kulāim jāṇejjā : imesu khalu kulesu nitie piṇḍe dijjati, nitie
aggapimḍe dijjati, nitie bhāe dijjati, nitie avaddhabhāe
dijjati, tahappagārāim nīriyāim nītiomānāim¹⁸ no bhattāe
vā pānāe vā pavisejja vā nikkhamejja vā.

eyam khalu tassa bhikkhussa vā¹⁰ bhikkhuṇe vā² sāmaggi- 15
yam, jaṃ savvatthehiṃ samite sahite sayā jaejjā si tti bemi.
॥14॥**1**॥

padhamo uddesao.

se bhikkhû vâ 2 . . . (1 §1) . . . asaṇaṃ vâ 4 aṭṭha-
miposaḥiesu vâ addhamâsiesu vâ māsiesu va domāsiesu vâ
temāsiesu vâ cāummâsiesu ¹ vâ paṇcamâsiesu vâ chamnâsiesu 16
vâ uṣsu vâ uṣaṃdhiṣu vâ uṇpariyatṭesu vâ bahave samaṇa-
māhaṇe atihikivaṇavaṇaṃmage² egāo ukkhāo pariesecjjamāṇe
pehāe dohiṃ ukkhāhiṃ p̄ariesecjjamāṇe pehāe tihṃ ukkhāhiṃ
p. p. cauhiṃ u. p. p. kâlovatio vâ kuṇbhimuhāo vâ sannihī-
sannicayāo vâ pariesecjjamāṇe pehāe, tahappagāraṃ aṣaṇaṃ
vâ ¹ apurisaṃtarakaḍaṃ *jāva* aṇāsevitam aḥāsuyāṃ aṇesa- 17
ṇijjam *jāva* no paḍigāhejjā. aha puṇa evaṃ jāṇejjā: puri-
saṃtarakaḍaṃ *jāva* āsevitam phāsuyāṃ *jāva* paḍigāhejjā. ||1||

se bhikkhû vâ 2 *jāva* pavitthe samāne, se jñāim puṇa kulāim jānejjā, tam jahā: uggakulāni vā bhogakulāni vā rāinnakulāni vā khattiyakulāni vā Ikkhâgakulāni vā Harivamsakulāni vā esiyakulāni vā vesiyakulāni vā gamḍâgakulāni vā kōṭṭâgakulāni vā gâmarakkhakulāni vā pokkasâliyakulāni³ vā, annataresu⁴ vā tahappagâresu kulesu¹⁸ adugucchiesu⁵ vā agarahiesu vā asanam vā 4 phâsuyam *jāva* padigâhejjā. ||2||

se bhikkhû vâ 2 *jâva* pavittthe samâne, se jjam puna

¹⁶ B °gadam. ¹⁷ B abahiyâ nîhadam. ¹⁸ A nitiaummânâim.

¹ A caumâsiesu. ² B vaṇimage; in § 3 atithikiviṇa. ³ A vo'k'. ⁴ B has generally annatar°. ⁵ B °gumch'.

jāṇejjā : asaṇaṃ vā 4 samavāsesu vā piṇḍaniyāsesu vā Imḍamaheṣu vā Khaṇḍamaheṣu vā evaṃ Ruddamaheṣu vā Muguṇḍamaheṣu vā bhūṭamaheṣu vā jakkhamamaheṣu vā nāgamaheṣu vā thūbhamamaheṣu ⁶ vā ⁶ ceiyamaheṣu vā rukkhamaheṣu vā girimaheṣu vā darimaheṣu ⁶ vā ⁶ agaḍamaheṣu vā tadāgamaheṣu vā dahamaheṣu vā nadimaheṣu ⁶ vā ⁶ saramamaheṣu ⁶ vā ⁶ sāgaramamaheṣu ⁶ vā ⁶ āgaramamaheṣu vā annataresu vā tahappagāsesu vā virūvarūvesu mahāmaheṣu vaṭṭamaṇesu bahave samaṇamāhaṇe . . . (§ 1) . . . *jāra* no paḍigāhejjā. ||3|| aha puṇa evaṃ jāṇejjā : dinnam jaṃ tesim dāyavvam, aha tattha bhunjamāṇe pehāe—gāhāvaṭṭabhāriyam vā gāhāvaṭṭabhagiṇim vā gāhāvaṭṭaputtam vā dhūyam vā supham vā dhām vā dāsam vā dāsim vā kammakaram vā kammakariṇ vā—se puṇvāṃ eva āloejjā : āuso tti vā bhagiṇi ti ⁷ vā, dāhisi me etto annaṭaram bhoyaṇajāyaṃ ; ⁸ se s'evaṃ vadaṃtassa paro asaṇaṃ vā 4 āhaṭṭu dalahejjā, tahappagāram asaṇaṃ vā 4 sayam vā ṇam jāṇejjā, paro vā se dejjā, phāsuyam *jāra* paḍigāhejjā. ||4||

20 se bhikkhū vā 2 param addhajaṇaṃmerāe saṃkhaḍḍim naccā saṃkhaḍḍipaḍiyāe no abhisamdhārejjā gamaṇāe. ||5||

se bhikkhū vā 2 pāṇam saṃkhaḍḍim naccā paḍiṇam gacche aṇādhāyamīṇe, paḍiṇam saṃkhaḍḍim naccā pāṇam gacche aṇādhāyamīṇe, dāhiṇam saṃkhaḍḍim naccā udīṇam gacche aṇādhāyamīṇe, udīṇam saṃkhaḍḍim naccā dāhiṇam gacche aṇādhāyamīṇe; jatth' ova saṃkhaḍḍi siyā, tam jahā : gūmaṇsi vā nagaraṃsi vā khedaṃsi vā kabbaḍaṃsi vā maṇḍavaṃsi vā puṭṭaṇaṃsi vā doṇamuhaṃsi vā āgaraṃsi vā āsamaṃsi vā 21 saṇnivesaṃsi vā nigamaṃsi vā rāyaḥaṇiṃsi vā—, saṃkhaḍḍim saṃkhaḍḍipaḍiyāe no abhisamdhārejjā gamaṇāe. kevali būyā : āyaṇam ⁹ ctaṃ ; saṃkhaḍḍim saṃkhaḍḍipaḍiyāe abhisamdhāremāṇe āhākammīyam ¹⁰ vā uddesīyam vā mīsaṇjāyaṃ vā kiyagaḍaṃ vā pāmiccaṃ vā acchejjaṃ vā aṇisaṭṭhaṃ vā abhihaḍaṇ vā āhaṭṭu dijjamāṇam bhunṇejaṇ. ||6||

asaṇjaṇe bhikkhupaḍiyāe khuddīyaduṇḍariyāo mahalliyāo 22 kujjā, mahalliyaduṇḍariyāo khuddīyāo kujjā, samāo sejjāo visamāo kujjā, visamāo sejjāo samāo kujjā, pavāṭāo sejjāo nivāṭāo kujjā, nivāṭāo sejjāo pavāṭāo kujjā, aṃto vā bahim

⁶ A om. ⁷ B bhagiṇi tti vā. ⁸ A jāim. ⁹ pāṭhantaram : āyayaṇam.
¹⁰ A ahā, B ēe. ¹¹ B ass.

vā uvassayassa hariyāṇi chinḍiya 2 dāliya 2 samthāragam samtharejjā. esa vi luṇḡayāmo sejjāe akkhāto.¹² tamhā se samjaṭe niyaṃthe¹³ annayare⁶ vā⁶ tahappagāre puresamkhaḍḍim vā pacchāsamkhaḍḍim vā samkhaḍḍim¹⁴ samkhaḍḍipadīyāe no abhisamdhārejjā gamaṇāo.

eyam khalu tassa bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuṇe vā sāmaggīyam, 23 jaṃ savvatthehiṃ samite sahite sayā jacjā si tti bemi. || 7 || 2 ||
biio uddesao.

se egao annataram samkhaḍḍim asitta pivittā chaddejjā, bhutte vā se no sammam pariṇamejjā, annatāre vā se dukkho rogātamko samuppajjejjā. kevali bûyā : āyānam ctaṃ ; || 1 ||
iha khalu bhikkhû gāhāvatihiṃ gāhāvatiṇihi vā parivāyaehi vā parivāiyāhi vā egujjham saddhim soḍaṃ pāuṃ bho vati- 24
missam ; huratthā vā uvassayaṃ paḍilehamāṇe no labhejjā, tam eva uvassayaṃ sammissibhāvaṃ āvajjejjā, annamāṇe vā se matte vippariyāsiyabhûṭe itthiviggahe vā kilive¹ vā tam bhikkhum uvasamkamittu : āusanto samaṇā ! ahe² ārāmaṃsi vā ahe² uvassayaṃsi vā rāo vā viyāle vā gāmadhammani-
yamtiṭaṃ kaṭṭu rahassiyaṃ mehuṇadhammaṃ pariyāraṇāe āuttāmo. tam c'egatio sātījjejjā akaraṇijjam c' eyaṃ samkhāe 25
etc āyāṇā³ samti samcījjamāṇā paccāvāyā bhavaṃti, tamhā se saṃjao niyaṃthe tahappagāram puresamkhaḍḍim vā . . .
(2. § 7) . . . gamaṇāe. || 2 ||

se bhikkhû vā 2 annayaṃ⁴ samkhaḍḍim soccā nisamma samparihāvaṭi⁵ ussuyabhûṭeṇa appāṇeṇaṃ dhuvā samkhaḍḍi ; no samcāeti tattha itarehiṃ kulehiṃ samudāṇiyaṃ⁶ esiyaṃ
vesiyaṃ piṇḍavāyaṃ paḍigāhettā āhāraṃ āhārettae ; mā-
itthāṇaṃ samphāse, no evaṃ karejjā ; se tattha kāleṇa 27
aṇupavisittā tatthi' itarehiṃ kulehiṃ samudāṇiyaṃ⁶ esiyaṃ
vesiyaṃ piṇḍavāyaṃ paḍigāhettā āhāraṃ āhārejjā.⁷ || 3 ||

se bhikkhû vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa jānejjā : gāmaṃ vā jāva
rāyahāṇiṃ vā, imaṃsi khalu gāmaṃsi vā jāva rāyahāṇiṃsi
vā samkhaḍḍi siyā,⁸ tam pi yāṃ gāmaṃ vā jāva rāyahāṇiṃ

¹² B esa khalu bhagavayā momi sajjāo akkhāo. A adds bhagavatā before sejjāe. ¹³ B niggaṃthe. ¹⁴ B om.

¹ A kiliddha. ² A udhe. ³ āvaṇāṇi. ⁴ B annataram. ⁵ A °haveti, B sappa-
hāveti. ⁶ B sām°. ⁷ B om. the end of the sentence from itarehiṃ. ⁸ A samkha-
ḍḍim siyā. ⁹ B pi ya.

vā saṃkhaḍḍipadīyāe no abhisamḍhārejjā gamaṇāe. kevaḷi
būyā : āyānaṃ eyaṃ ; āṇṇomānaṃ¹⁰ saṃkhaḍḍiṃ anupavissa-
28 māṇassa pāeṇa vā pāe akkaṃtapuvve bhavati, hattheṇa vā
hatthe saṃcāliyapuvve bhavati, pāeṇa vā pāe āvaḍḍiyapuvve
bhavati, sīseṇa vā sīse saṃghaṭṭiyapuvve bhavati, kāeṇa vā
kāe saṃkhobhitapuvve bhavati, daṃḍeṇa vā aṭṭhīṇa¹¹ vā¹¹
mutṭhīṇa vā lelūṇa¹² vā kavāleṇa vā abhihayapuvve bhavati,
sītodaṇḍeṇa vā ussittapuvve bhavati, rayasā vā parighāsītāpuvve
bhavati, aṇesaṇijje vā paribhuttapuvve¹³ bhavati, annesi
vā dijjamāṇe paḍigāhitapuvve bhavati. tamhā se samjāe
29 niyaṃthe tahappagāraṃ āṇṇomānaṃ saṃkhaḍḍiṃ saṃkhaḍḍi-
padīyāe no abhisamḍhārejjā gamaṇāe. || 4 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 *jāra* pavitṭhe samāṇe, se jjaṃ puṇa
jāṇejjā : asaṇaṃ vā 4 esaṇijje siyā aṇesaṇijje siyā vitigiccha-
samāvannaṇaṃ appāṇeṇaṃ asamāhaḍḍe lessāe tahappagāraṃ
asaṇaṃ vā 4 lābhe saṃte no paḍigāhejjā. || 5 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 gāhāvāṭikulaṃ pavasiukāme savva-
30 bhaṃḍagam āyāe gāhāvāṭikulaṃ piṇḍavāṭapadīyāe pavisejja
vā nikkhamejja vā. || 6 || se bhikkhū vā 2 bahiyā viharā-
bhūmiṃ vā viyārabhūmiṃ vā nikkhamamāṇe vā pavisamāṇe
vā savva bhaṃḍagam āyāe bahiyā viharābhūmiṃ vā
vīyārabhūmiṃ vā nikkhamejja vā pavisejja vā. || 7 || so
bhikkhū vā 2 gāmaṇugāmaṃ dūijjamāṇe¹⁴ savva bhaṃḍa-
gam āyāe gāmaṇugāmaṃ dūijjejjā.¹⁴ || 8 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 aha puṇa evaṃ jāṇejjā : tivvadesiyaṃ vā
31 vāsaṃ vāsamāṇaṃ pehāe, tivvadesiyaṃ vā mahiyaṃ saṃniva-
yamāṇiṃ¹⁵ pehāe, mahāvāeṇa vā rayāṃ samubbhūtaṃ pehāe,
tiricchapātīmā vā pāṇā saṃthadā saṃnivyamāṇā pehāe,
s' evaṃ naccā no savva bhaṃḍagam āyāe gāhāvāṭikulaṃ
piṇḍavāyāpadīyāe pavisejja vā nikkhamejja vā, bahiyā
vihārabhūmiṃ vā viyārabhūmiṃ vā pavisejja vā nikkha-
mejja vā, gāmaṇugāmaṃ dūijjejjā.¹⁴ || 9 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa kulāṃ jāṇejjā, tam jahā ;
32 khattiyāṇa vā rāṇa vā rāyapesiyāṇa vā rāyavamsaṭṭhiyāṇa
vā aṃto vā bahiṃ¹⁶ vā saṃnivitṭhāṇa vā nimamtemāṇāṇa vā
asaṇaṃ vā 4 lābhe saṃte no paḍigāhejjā si tti bemi. || 10 || 3 ||
taio uddesao.

¹⁰ A āyannāvamanāṇaṃ ṇaṃ. ¹¹ A om. ¹² B lolūṇā. ¹³ B paribhūtaṃ.
¹⁴ B dūṭṭi. ¹⁵ BC saṃnivada. ¹⁶ A bahiyaṃ. C adds gacchamāṇā vā.

se bhikkhū vā 2 *jāra* pavitthe samāṇe, se jjaṃ puṇa jāṇejjā: maṃsādiyaṃ vā macchādiyaṃ vā maṃsakhalāṃ vā macchakhalaṃ¹ vā¹ āheṇaṃ vā pāheṇaṃ vā hīṃgoliṃ vā sammelaṃ vā hīramāṇaṃ pehāe, aṃtarā se maggā bahupāṇā 33 bahubiyā bahuhariyā bahuosā² bahuudayaṃ bahuuttingapa-
nagadagamattiyamakkaḍāsamtānagā, bahave tattha samaṇa-
māhaṇa atihikivaṇaṇāmagā uvāgaṭā³ uvāgamissamti,³ tatth' āṇṇā vittī: no pannassa nikkhamaṇapavesāe, no pannassa vāyaṇāpucchaṇāpariyattāṇānupehāe⁴ dhammānuogacimṭāe; se evaṃ naccā tahappagāraṃ puresaṃkhaḍḍiṃ vā pacchāsaṃkhaḍḍiṃ vā saṃkhaḍḍiṃ saṃkhaḍḍipadīyāe no abhisamdhārejja gamaṇāe. ||1||

se bhikkhū vā . . (§ 1) . . . jāṇejjā: maṃsādiyaṃ vā 34 *jāra* sammelaṃ vā hīramāṇaṃ pehāe aṃtarā se maggā *jāra* samānagā, no jattha bahave samaṇamāhaṇā *jāra* uvāgamissamti, appāṇṇā vittī; pannassa nikkhamaṇapavesāe, pannassa vāyaṇāpucchaṇāpariyattāṇānupehāe⁴ dhammānuogacimṭāe, s'evaṃ naccā tahappagāraṃ puresaṃkhaḍḍiṃ vā pacchāsaṃkhaḍḍiṃ vā saṃkhaḍḍiṃ saṃkhaḍḍipadīyāe abhisamdhārejja gamaṇāe. ||2||

se bhikkhū vā 2 *jāra* pavisitukāme, se jjaṃ puṇa jāṇejjā: 35 khīriṇiyo⁵ gāvīo khīrijjamāṇiyo pehāe, asaṇaṃ vā 4 uvakkhaḍḍijjamāṇaṃ⁶ pehāe, purā appajūhi, s'evaṃ naccā no gāhāvaikulāṃ piṇḍavāyapadīyāe nikkhamejja vā pavisejja vā. se ttam āyāe egaṇṭam avakkamejja aṇāvāyāṃ asamloc cetthejjā. ||3|| aha puṇa evaṃ jāṇejjā: khīriṇiyo gāvīo khīriyāo pehāe, asaṇaṃ vā 4 uvakkhaḍḍiyaṃ⁶ pehāe, purā pajūhie, s'evaṃ naccā tato samjatām eva gāhāvaikulāṃ 36 piṇḍavāyapadīyāe nikkhamejja vā pavisejja vā. ||4||

bhikkhāgāṇāṃ oge evaṃ āhamsu, samāṇe vā vasamāṇe vā gāmānugāmaṃ dūijjamāṇe⁷: khuddāe khalu ayaṃ gāme samṇiruddhāe no mahālae, se samā bhayaṃtāro bāhiragāṇi gāmāni bhikkhāyariyāe⁸ vayaha, samti tatth' egatiyassa bhikkhussa pure samthuyā vā pacchā samthuyā vā parivasamti, tam jahā: gāhāvati⁹ vā gāhāvatiṇi vā gāhāvatiputtā vā 37 gāhāvatiḍhūyāo vā gāhāvatisuṇhāo vā dhātīo vā dāsā vā

¹ A one. ² B ossā. ³ A uva. ⁴ A peha. ⁵ B khīriṇiyo. ⁶ A uvakha.
⁷ B dūti. ⁸ B piṇḍavāyapadīyāe. ⁹ A ti.

dâsô vâ kammakarâ vâ kammakarîo¹⁰ vâ, tahappagârâim kulâim pure samthuyâni vâ pacchâ samthuyâni vâ, puvvâm eva bhikkhâriyâe anupavisissâmi; avi ya ittha labhissâmi piṇḍam vâ loyam vâ khîram vâ daḍḍim vâ navaniyam vâ ghayam vâ gulam vâ tellam¹¹ vâ mahum vâ maṇsam vâ majjam vâ samkulim vâ phāṇiyam vâ pūyam vâ sihariṇim¹² 38 vâ; tam puvvâm eva bhōcā peccā paḍiggaham vâ samlihiya sammajjiya tato¹³ pacchâ bhikkhūhim saddhim gāhāvāṭikulam piṇḍavāyapaḍiyāe pavississâmi¹⁴ vâ nikkhamissâmi vâ. māi-tṭhānam samphāse, no¹⁵ evam karejjā. ||5|| se tattha bhikkhūhim saddhim kâlēṇa anupavisittā tatth' itaretarhim¹⁶ kulohim samudāṇiyam¹⁷ csiyam vesiyam piṇḍavāyam paḍigāhettā āhāram āhāram āhārejja.

eyam khalu tassa bhikkhussa vâ 2 sāmaggiam etc. ||6||4||
cauttho uddesao.

se bhikkhū vâ 2 *jāva* pavitṭhe samāṇe, se jjam puṇa jānejjā: 39 aggapiṇḍam ukkhippamāṇam pehāe, nikkhippamāṇam pehāe, aggapiṇḍam hīramāṇam pehāe, aggapiṇḍam paribhājjamāṇam pehāe, aggapiṇḍam paribhujjamāṇam¹ pehāe, aggapiṇḍam pariṭṭhavejjamāṇam pehāe, purā asinād-i-vā avahārād-i-vā, purā jatth' anne samāṇamāhaṇā atihikivāṇavāṇimāgā² khaddham khaddham uvasamkamamti se: 'hamtā aham avi khaddham uvasamkamāmi'; māi-tṭhānam samphāse, no evam karejjā. ||1||

se bhikkhū vâ 2 *jāva* samāṇe, amtarā se vappāni vā phaliḥāni 40 vā pāgarāṇi vā toraṇāni vā aggalāni vā aggalapāsagāni vā satī parakkame samjayām eva parakkamejjā, no ujjuyam³ gacchejjā. kevali bûyā: āyāṇam cām; se tattha parakkamamāṇe payalejja vā⁴ pavaḍejja vā, se tattha payalamāṇe vā pavaḍamāṇe vā tattha se kâc uccāreṇa vā pāsavaṇeṇa vā kheleṇa vā siṅghāṇeṇa vā vaṇteṇa vā pittaṇa vā pūeṇa vā sukkeṇa vā soṇeṇa vā uvalitte siyā; tuhappagāram kāyam no anamtarahiyaē 41 puḍhavīe, no⁵ sasaniddhāe⁵ puḍhavīe,⁵ no sasarakkhāe puḍhavīe, no cittamamtiāe silāe, no cittamamtiāe lelūe kolā-

¹⁰ A "kārîo, B "karî. ¹¹ A telam. ¹² A sihariṇim. ¹³ A to. ¹⁴ A pavississâmi. ¹⁵ A se no, B na. ¹⁶ B itarāṭiyarehim. ¹⁷ B sām°.

¹ A "bhumi°. ² B atihikivina, B vaṇi°. ³ AB originally ujjayam. ⁴ B adds pakkhalejja vā. ⁵ A om.

vāsaṃsi vā dāruo jivapatitṭhiyāo sayamḍe sapāṇe *jāva* samāṇae no āmajjejjā vā no pamajjejjā vā saṃlilejjā vā vā uvvalejjā vā uvvattejjā vā āyāvejjā vā payāvejjā vā; se puvvām eva appa⁶ sasarakkham taṇaṃ vā pattam vā kaṭṭham⁷ vā sakkaraṃ vā jācejjā, jāittā se ttam āyāo egamtam avakkamejjā 2, ahe jhāmuthaṃḍilaṃsi vā *jāva* annataraṃsi vā tahappagāraṃsi paḍilehiya 2 pamajjiya 2 tato saṃjayām eva 42 āmajjejjā vā *jāva* payāvejjā vā. ||2||

se bhikkhū vā 2 *jāva* pavitṭhe samāṇe, se jjaṃ puṇa jācejjā: goṇaṃ viyālaṃ paḍipahe pehāe, mahisaṃ viyālaṃ paḍipahe pehāe, evaṃ maṇussaṃ āsaṃ hatthim⁸ sihaṃ vagghaṃ vaguaṃ dīviyaṃ acchaṃ taracchaṃ parisaraṃ siyālaṃ virālaṃ suṇayaṃ kolaṇuṇayaṃ kokaṃtiyaṃ cēttavillaḍagaṃ⁹ viyālaṃ paḍipahe pehāe, sati parakkame saṃjayām eva parakkamejjā, no ujjuyaṃ gacchejjā. ||3||

se bhikkhū vā 2 *jāva* samāṇe, amtarā se ovāo vā khāṇuṃ 43 vā kaṃṭae vā ghasi¹⁰ vā bhilugā, vā visamo vā vijjale vā pariāvāvejjā, sati parakkame saṃjayām eva parakkamejjā, no ujjuyaṃ gacchejjā. se bhikkhū vā 2 gāhāvaikulassa dūvāravāhaṃ kaṃṭagavomḍiyāo paḍipibhaṃ pehāe, tesim puvvām eva ōggahaṃ aṇaṇunnaviya apaḍilehiya apamajjiya no avagunejjā vā pavisejjā vā nikkhamejjā vā; tesim puvvām eva ōggahaṃ aṇunnaviya paḍilehiya pamajjiya tao saṃjayām 44 eva avagunejjā vā pavisejjā vā nikkhamejjā vā. ||4||

se bhikkhū vā 2 *jāva* samāṇe, se jjaṃ puṇa jācejjā: samaṇaṃ vā māhaṇaṃ vā gāmaṇiṇḍolaṇaṃ vā atikim vā puṇva-pavitṭhaṃ pehāe, no tesim saṃloe sapadiduvāre citṭhejjā. kevali buyā: āyāṇaṃ eyaṃ; purā pehāe tass' atthāo paro asaṇaṃ vā 4 āhatṭu dalaecjjā; aha bhikkhūṇaṃ puṇvovaitṭhaṃ: esā paṇṇā, esa hetū, esa uvaese,¹¹ jaṃ no tesim saṃloe sapadiduvāre citṭhejjā. se ttam āyāo egamtam 45 avakkamejjā aṇāvāyaṃ asaṃloe citṭhejjā. se se paro aṇāvātaṃ asaṃloe citṭhamāṇassa asaṇaṃ vā 4 āhatṭu dalaecjjā, se ya evaṃ vadejjā: āusaṃto samaṇā! ime bhe asaṇe vā 4 savvajāṇo¹² nisatṭhe,¹³ taṃ bhumaṇa va¹⁴ ṇaṃ, paribhāeḥa va ṇaṃ. taṃ c' egatio paḍigāhettā tusaṇiṇo uvehejjā:¹⁵ avi

⁶ A appam. ⁷ A kaḍaṇ. ⁸ AB hatthi. ⁹ B °vell°, Com. °cell°. ¹⁰ A ghasim.
¹¹ B uvaeso. ¹² B °jāṇāc. ¹³ B nisaṭṭhe. ¹⁴ B vā. ¹⁵ B ohejjā.

yāṃ evaṃ mamam eva siyā. evaṃ māṭṭhāṇaṃ saṃphāse,
 no evaṃ karejjā. se ttam āyāc tattha gacchejjā 2 se puvvāṃ
 46 eva āloccjā : āsaṃto samaṇā ! imo bhe asaṇe vā 4 savva-
 janāe¹² nisatṭhe ; taṃ bhunja/a va ṇaṃ, paribhāc/a va ṇaṃ.
 se ṇ' evaṃ vadaṃtaṃ paro vadejjā : āsaṃto samaṇā ! tumaṃ
 c' eva ṇaṃ paribhācchīṃ. se tattha paribhācmaṇe no appaṇo
 khaddhaṃ khaddhaṃ dāyaṃ 2 ūsadhaṃ 2 rasiyaṃ 2 maṇu-
 nnaṃ 2 niddhaṃ 2 lukkhaṃ 2 ; se tattha amucchi/c agiddhe
 agaḍhie aṇajjhovavanne bahusamam eva paribhācjjā. se
 ṇaṃ paribhācmaṇaṃ paro vadejjā : āsaṃto samaṇā ! mā
 ṇaṃ tumaṃ paribhācchīṃ, savve v' egatio¹⁶ bhokkhāmo¹⁷ vā
 47 pāhāmo¹⁸ vā. se tattha bhunjamāṇe no appaṇo khaddhaṃ
jāva lukkhaṃ, se tattha amucchie 4 bahusamam eva bhunjejjā
 vā piejja¹⁹ vā. || 5 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 *jāva* samāṇe, se jjaṃ puṇa jāṇejjā . . .
 (§ 5) . . . pehāc, no te uvātikamma²⁰ pavisejja vā obhāsejja
 vā. se ttam²¹ āyāc egaṃtaṃ avakkamejjā, aṇāvāyaṃ
 asaṃloe citṭhejjā. aha puṇa evaṃ jāṇejjā : paḍisehie vā
 dinne vā, tao taṃmi niyaṭṭite,²² tao saṃjayāṃ eva pavisejja
 vā obhāsejja vā.

48 eyaṃ khalu tassa bhikkhussa vā 2² sāmaggīyaṃ etc. || 6 || 5 ||
 paṃcama uddesaṃ.

se bhikkhū vā 2 *jāva* samāṇe, se jjaṃ puṇa jāṇejjā : rase-
 siṇo bahave pāṇā ghāsesaṇāc saṃthade saṃnivatīe pehāc,
 taṃ jahā : kukkuḍajātiyaṃ vā sūyaraajātiyaṃ vā agga-
 piṇḍamsi vā vāyasā saṃthaḍā saṃnivatīyā¹ pehāc, sati
 parakkame parakkamejjā, no ujjuyaṃ gacchejjā. || 1 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 *jāva* samāṇe no gāhāvāṭikulassa duvāra-
 49 sāhaṃ avalambiya 2 citṭhejjā, no gāhāvāṭikulassa dagaccha-
 dḍaṇamattae² citṭhejjā, no gāhāvāṭikulassa caṃḍaṇiyoae
 citṭhejjā, no gāhāvāṭikulassa siṇāṇassa vā vaccassa vā saṃloo
 sapaḍiduvāre citṭhejjā, no gāhāvāṭikulassa āloyaṃ vā thigga-
 laṃ vā saṃdhiṃ vā dagabhavaṇaṃ vā bāhāo pagijjihiya 2
 aṃguliyāc vā uddisiya 2 oṇamiya 2 unnamiya 2 nijjhāejjā. || 2 ||

¹⁶ A ega. ¹⁷ A bhokkhāmo. ¹⁸ B pāhāmo. ¹⁹ B om. ²⁰ A uvātikamma.
²¹ B yaṃ. ²² A uiyattīe.

¹ A² vāḍiyā. ² A² echaḍḍaṇā°.

no gāhāvatiṃ .amguliyaṃ uddisiya 2 jācejjā, no gāhāvatiṃ amguliyaṃ cāliya 2 jācejjā, no gāhāvatiṃ tajjiya 2 jācejjā, no 50 gāhāvatiṃ amguliyaṃ uggulampiya³ 2 jācejjā, no gāhāvatiṃ vaṃḍiya 2 jācejjā, no vayanam pharusam vadejjā. || 3 ||

aha tattha kamci bhūjamāṇam pehā, tam jahā : gāhāvatiṃ vā jāva kammakarim vā, se puvvāṃ eva āloejjā : āuso ti⁴ vā, bhainī⁵ ti⁴ vā, dāhisi me etto annayaram bhoyana-jātam⁶ ? se s'evam vadamtassa paro hattham vā mattam vā davvim vā bhāyanam⁶ vā sīṭodagaviyaḍeṇa vā usiṇodagaviyaḍeṇa vā uccholeja vā padhoeja⁷ vā. se puvvāṃ eva 51 āloejjā : āuso ti⁴ vā, bhaginī ti⁴ vā, mā etam tumam hattham vā mattam vā davvim vā bhāyanam vā sīṭodagaviyaḍeṇa vā usiṇodagaviyaḍeṇa vā uccholehi vā puhovehi⁸ vā ; abhikkamkhasi me dātam, em eva dalayāhi. se s'evam vadamtassa paro hattham vā 4 sīṭodagaviyaḍeṇa vā usiṇodagaviyaḍeṇa vā uccholettā padhoittā āhaṭṭu dalahejjā ; tahappagāreṇam purekammakeṇam hattheṇa vā 4 aphāsuyam aṇesaṇijjam⁹ jāva no paḍigāhejjā. || 4 || aha puṇa evam jānejjā : no purekammakeṇa udaullenam tahappagāreṇa udaullenam hattheṇa vā 4 asaṇam vā 4 aphāsuyam aṇesaṇijjam jāva no paḍigāhejjā. || 5 || aha puṇa evam jānejjā ; no udaullenam, sasiṇiddheṇa,¹⁰ sesaṇitam c'era. evam sasarakkhe udaulle sasiṇiddhe matṭiyā oṣe hariyāle himgulae maṇosilā amjane loṇe geruya-vaṇṇiya-seḍḍiya-soraṭṭhiya⁹ -piṭṭhakkusa-kaeya¹¹ -ukkuṭṭha¹² -saṃsaṭṭheṇa. || 6 ||

aha puṇa evam jānejjā : no asaṇsaṭṭhe tahappagāreṇa 53 saṃsaṭṭheṇa hattheṇa vā 4 asaṇam vā 4 phāsuyam vā jāva paḍigāhejjā. aha puṇa evam jānejjā : asaṃsaṭṭhe tahappagāreṇa saṃsaṭṭheṇa hattheṇa vā 4 asaṇam vā 4 phāsuyam jāva paḍigāhejjā. || 7 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjam puṇa jānejjā : pihuyam vā bahurayam vā jāva cāulapalambam vā asaṃjac bhikkhupaḍiyā cittaṃamāṇe silāe jāva makkaḍāsaṃtāṇaḥ koṭṭimsu vā koṭṭeṃti vā koṭṭissaṃti vā, uppaṇimsu vā 3 tahappagāram pihuyam¹³ vā jāva cāulapalambam vā aphāsuyam jāva no paḍigāhejjā. || 8 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 jāva saṃāṇe, se jam puṇa jānejjā : bilam

³ B ukkuḥ. ⁴ B tti. ⁵ B °ni. ⁶ B °nim. ⁷ B paho°. ⁸ B °vāhi. ⁹ A om.
¹⁰ A sasa°. ¹¹ BC om. ¹² B uku°. ¹³ A pihum, B pīdhuvam.

54 vā loṇaṃ, ubbhiyaṃ vā loṇaṃ, assaṃjae bhikkhupaḍiyāc cittaṃamṭāc silāc *jāva* saṃtāṇae bhidiṃsu¹⁴ vā bhidaṃti⁹ vā bhidissaṃti⁹ vā ruciṃsu⁹ vā 3 bilāṃ vā loṇaṃ, ubbhiyaṃ vā loṇaṃ aphāsuyaṃ *jāva* no paḍigāhejjā. || 9 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 *jāva* samāṇe, se jjaṃ puṇa jāṇejjā : asaṇaṃ vā 4 agaṇinikkhittāṃ, tahappagāraṃ asaṇaṃ vā 4 aphāsuyaṃ *jāva* no paḍigāhejjā. kevalī bûyā : āyāṇaṃ etaṃ ; assaṃjae
55 bhikkhupaḍiyāc osiṃcamāṇe vā nisiṃcamāṇe¹⁵ vā āmajjamāṇe vā pamajjamāṇe vā oyāremāṇe¹⁶ vā uyattemāṇe vā aggaṇijīve himsejjā. aha bhikkhūṇaṃ puvvovadiṭṭhā, esa painnā, esa heue, esa kāraṇe, es' uvaḍese, jaṃ tahappagāraṃ asaṇaṃ vā 4 agaṇinikkhittāṃ aphāsuyaṃ aṇesaṇijjaṃ lābhe saṃte no paḍigāhejjā.

cyāṃ khalu tassa bhikkhussa vā 2 sāmaggiaṃ etc. || 10 || 6 ||
chatṭho uddesao

se bhikkhū vā 2 *jāva* samāṇe, se jjaṃ puṇa jāṇejjā :
56 asaṇaṃ vā 4 khaṃdhaṃsi vā thaṃbhaṃsi vā maṇcaṃsi vā mālaṃsi vā pāsāyaṃsi vā haṃmiyataḷaṃsi vā anna-
yaraṃsi vā tahappagāraṃsi aṃtalikkhajāyaṃsi uvaṇi-
kkhitte siyā ; tahappagāraṃ mālōhaḍaṃ asaṇaṃ vā 4
aphāsuyaṃ *jāva* no paḍigāhejjā. kevalī bûyā : āyāṇaṃ etaṃ ;
assaṃjae bhikkhupaḍiyāc piḍḍhaṃ vā phalaḥagaṃ² vā nisseṇiṃ
vā udûhalaṃ vā āhaṭṭu³ ussaviya duruhejjā ; se tattha duru-
hamāṇe payalejja vā pavaḍejja vā, se tattha payalamāṇe
57 pavaḍamāṇe hatthaṃ vā pāyaṃ vā bāhaṃ vā ūraṃ⁴ vā
udaraṃ vā sisaṃ vā annataraṃ vā kāyaṃsi imdiyajāyaṃ
lûsējjā, pāṇāṇi vā 4 abhihaṇeja vā vattejja vā lesejja vā
saṃghāsejja⁵ vā saṃghaṭṭeja vā pariyāvejja vā kilāmejja
vā thāṇāo thāṇaṃ saṃkāmejjā ; taṃ tahappagāraṃ mālōhaḍaṃ
asaṇaṃ vā 4 *jāva* no paḍigāhejjā. || 1 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 *jāva* samāṇe, se jjaṃ puṇa jāṇejjā : asaṇaṃ
vā 4 koṭṭhitāo vā kolejjāo vā assaṃjae bhikkhupaḍiyāc
58 ukkujiyā⁶ avaujiyā⁷ ohariyā⁷ āhaṭṭu dulaejjā ; tahappagāraṃ
asaṇaṃ vā 4 bhomaḷōhaḍaṃ ti naccā lābhe saṃte no paḍi-
gāhejjā. || 2 ||

¹⁴ A bhidaṃsu. ¹⁵ B ss. ¹⁶ A uvāremāṇe.

¹ A adds phalaḥaṃsi vā. ² B phalaḥagaṃ. ³ A avalaṭṭu. ⁴ A uraṃ, C ūraṃ.
⁶ B saṃghas. ⁶ A uku. ⁷ A ya?

se bhikkhū vā 2 *jāra* samāne, se jjaṃ puṇa jāṇejjā : asaṇaṃ vā 4 maṭṭiolittam, taṃ taḥappagāraṃ asaṇaṃ vā 4 maṭṭiolittam lābhe saṃte no paḍigāhejjā. kevali bûyā : āyānaṃ eyaṃ ; assaṃjac bhikkhupaḍiyāe maṭṭiolittam asaṇaṃ vā 4 ubbhindamāne puḍhavikāyaṃ ⁷ samāraṃbhejjā, taḥā ⁸ teuvāvaṇassatitasakāyaṃ ⁹ samāraṃbhejjā ; puṇar avi olip-pamāne ¹⁰ pacchākammaṃ karejjā. aha bhikkhūnaṃ puṇvovadiṭṭhā 4, jaṃ taḥappagāraṃ maṭṭiolittam asaṇaṃ vā 4 lābhe saṃte no paḍigāhejjā. ||3||

se bhikkhū vā 2 *jāra* samāne, se jjaṃ puṇa jāṇejjā : asaṇaṃ vā 4 puḍhavikāyapatitṭhiṃ, taḥappagāraṃ asaṇaṃ vā 4 *jāra* no paḍigāhejjā. se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa jāṇejjā : asaṇaṃ vā 4 āukāyapatitṭhiyaṃ, *taḥa cera*. evaṃ agaṇikāyapatitṭhiṃ *jāra* no paḍigāhejjā. kevali bûyā : āyānaṃ eyaṃ ; assaṃjac bhikkhupaḍiyāe agaṇiṃ ussikkiyā ¹¹ 2 nissikkiyā ¹¹ 59 2 oharīyā āhaṭṭu dalaṇejjā. aha bhikkhūnaṃ puṇvovadiṭṭhā 4 *jāra* no paḍigāhejjā. ||4||

se bhikkhū vā 2 *jāra* samāne, se jjaṃ puṇa jāṇejjā : asaṇaṃ vā 4 accusiṇaṃ assaṃjac bhikkhupaḍiyāe suppeṇa vā vihu-yaṇeṇa ¹² vā tāliyaṃteṇa vā sāhāe vā sāhābhaṃgeṇa vā pehuṇeṇa ¹³ vā pehuṇaḥatṭheṇa ¹⁴ vā celeṇa vā celakaṇeṇa vā hatṭheṇa vā muheṇa vā phumejja vā vīeja vā, se puṇvāṃ eva āloejjā : āuso ti ¹⁵ vā, bhagiṇi ti ¹⁶ vā, mā evaṃ tumāṃ 60 asaṇaṃ vā 4 accusiṇaṃ suppeṇa vā *jāra* phumāhi vā, vīyāhi vā ; abhikaṇṇkhasi mo dātum, em eva dalayāhi. se s'evaṃ vadamtassa paro suppeṇa vā *jāra* viṭṭā āhaṭṭu dalaṇejjā ; taḥappagāraṃ asaṇaṃ vā 4 aphāsuyaṃ *jāra* no paḍigāhejjā. ||5||

se bhikkhū vā 2 *jāra* samāne, se jjaṃ puṇa jāṇejjā : asaṇaṃ vā 4 vaṇassaikāyapatitṭhiyaṃ, taḥappagāraṃ asaṇaṃ vā 4 vaṇassatikāyapatitṭhiyaṃ ¹⁷ aphāsuyaṃ *jāra* no paḍigāhejjā. evaṃ tasakāe vi. ||6||

61

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa pāṇagajāyaṃ jāṇejja, taṃ jahā : usseimaṃ vā saṃseimaṃ vā cāulodagaṃ vā annaṃaraṃ vā taḥappagāraṃ pāṇagajātaṃ aḍḍhūṇā dhotāṃ aṇaṃbilaṃ avvokaṇṭaṃ ¹⁸ aparīṇataṃ aviddhatthaṃ, aphāsuyaṃ *jard*

⁷ A kk. ⁸ B om. ⁹ B teūvāū. ¹⁰ B olimp°. ¹¹ B mk. ¹² B vianeṇa. ¹³ B pihuneṇa. ¹⁴ AB pi°. ¹⁵ B tti. ¹⁶ B °ṇi tti. ¹⁷ B vaṇassaya. ¹⁸ A avvokaṇṭaṃ.

no paḍigāhejjā. aha puṇa evaṃ jāṇejjā: cirā dhotam ambilam vokkamtaṃ¹⁹ pariṇatam viddhattham phāsuyam *jāva* paḍigāhejjā. || 7 ||

- 62 se bhikkhū vā 2 *jāva* samāne, se jjaṃ puṇa pāṇagajāyam jāṇejjā, taṃ jahā: tilodagam vā tusodagam vā javodagam vā āyāmam vā sovīram vā suddhaviyaḍam vā annataram vā tahappagāram pāṇagajātam, puvvām eva āloejjā: āuso tti vā, bhagiṇi ti¹⁶ vā, dāhisi me etto annataram pāṇagajātam? se s' evaṃ vadamtaṃ paro vadejjā: āusanto samaṇā! tumam ceve' dam pāṇagajātam paḍiggahena vā ussimciyā naṃ oattiyā naṃ giṇhāhi! tahappagāram pāṇagajāyam sayam vā
- 63 geṇhācējjā paro vā se dejjā, phāsuyam *jāva* paḍigāhejjā. || 8 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 *jāva* samāne, se jjaṃ puṇa pāṇagam jāṇejjā: aṇamtarahiyāe puḍhaviā *jāva* samānāe uddhaṭṭu 2 nikkhitte, siyā assamjao²⁰ bhikkhupaḍiyāe udaulḥa vā sasiṇiddheṇa²¹ vā sakasāṇa vā matteṇa sīḍodacṇa vā sambho-ettā āhaṭṭu dalaējjā; tahappagāram pāṇagajātam aphāsuyam *jāva* no paḍigāhejjā.

eyam²² khalutassa bhikkhussa vā 2 sāmaggiam. || 9 || 7 ||
sattamo uddesao.

- se bhikkhū vā 2 *jāva* samāne, se jjaṃ puṇa jāṇejjā, taṃ¹ jahā¹: ambapāṇagam vā ambādagapāṇagam vā kavittapāṇagam¹ vā¹ mātulūṃgapāṇagam vā muddiyāpāṇagam vā khajjūrapāṇagam vā dālimapāṇagam vā nālierapāṇagam² vā karīrapāṇagam vā kolapāṇagam vā āmalagapāṇagam vā cimcāpāṇagam vā annataram vā tahappagāram pāṇagajātam sayatthiyam sakaṇuyam sabiyagam assamjao bhikkhupaḍiyāe
- 65 chavveṇa³ vā dūseṇa vā vālaeṇa vā āviliyāna⁴ paripīliyāna parissāviyāna⁵ āhaṭṭu dalaējjā; tahappagāram pāṇagajāyam aphāsuyam *jāva* no paḍigāhejjā. || 1 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 *jāva* samāne se āgamtaresu vā āramagāresu vā gāhāvatīkulesu vā pariyāvasahesu vā annagamdhāni vā pāṇagamdhāni vā āghāya, se tattha āsāyavadiyāe mucche gadhie ajjhovavanne ahogamdo no gamdham āghāējjā. || 2 ||

¹⁹ A vā°, B vu°. ²⁰ B assamjao. ²¹ A sasani°. ²² A evaṃ.

¹ A ou, B i. marg. ² A nālaerap°. ³ A chappeṇa. ⁴ A °layāna. ⁵ B parissāyana.

se bhikkhū vā 2 *jāva* samāṇe, se jjaṃ puṇa jāṇejjā: sālu-
yaṃ vā virāliyaṃ vā sāsavaṇāliyaṃ vā annataraṃ vā tahappa-
gāraṃ āmagāṃ asatthaparīṇataṃ aphāsuyaṃ *jāva* no paḍi-
gāhejjā. se bhikkhū vā 2 *jāva* samāṇe, se jjaṃ puṇa jāṇejjā:
pippaliṃ vā pippalicuṇṇaṃ vā miriyaṃ vā miriyacuṇṇaṃ⁶
vā singaveraṃ vā singarevacuṇṇaṃ vā annataraṃ vā
tahappagāraṃ āmagāṃ asatthaparīṇataṃ aphāsuyaṃ *jāva*
no paḍigāhejjā. || 3 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 *jāva* samāṇe, se jjaṃ puṇa palambajātāṃ⁷ 66
jāṇejjā, taṃ juhā: āmbapalaṃbū vā āmbāḍagapalaṃbū vā
tālapalaṃbū¹ vā¹ jhijjhiripalaṃbū vā surabhipalaṃbū
vā sallaipalaṃbū vā annataraṃ vā tahappagāraṃ palamba-
jātāṃ āmagāṃ asatthaparīṇataṃ aphāsuyaṃ *jāva* no paḍi-
gāhejjā. || 4 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 *jāva* samāṇe, se jjaṃ puṇa pavāla-jātāṃ
jāṇejjā, taṃ juhā: āsotthapavālaṃ vā naggohapavālaṃ vā
pilaṃkhpavālaṃ vā nīūrapavālaṃ vā sallaipavālaṃ vā anna- 67
taraṃ vā tahappagāraṃ pavāla-jātāṃ āmagāṃ asatthapari-
ṇataṃ aphāsuyaṃ *jāva* no paḍigāhejjā. || 5 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 *jāva* samāṇe, se jjaṃ puṇa saraḍuyajāyaṃ
jāṇejjā, taṃ juhā: āmbasaraḍuyaṃ kavitthasaraḍuyaṃ⁸ dāli-
masaraḍuyaṃ pippalasaraḍuyaṃ annataraṃ vā tahappagāraṃ
saraḍuyajātāṃ āmaṃ asatthaparīṇataṃ aphāsuyaṃ *jāva* no
paḍigāhejjā. || 6 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 *jāva* samāṇe, se jjaṃ puṇa maṇṭhujātāṃ⁹
jāṇejjā, taṃ juhā: umbaramaṇṭhū vā pilaṃkhumamaṇṭhū¹⁰
vā⁸ naggohamaṇṭhū vā āsothamaṇṭhū vā annataraṃ vā
tahappagāraṃ maṇṭhujātāṃ āmayāṃ durukkāṃ¹¹ sāṇubīyaṃ
aphāsuyaṃ *jāva* no paḍigāhejjā. || 7 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 *jāva* samāṇe, se jjaṃ puṇa jāṇejjā: āma-
ḍāgaṃ vā pūtipinnāgaṃ¹² vā maḥū vā majjaṃ vā sappiṃ
vā kholā vā purāṇaṃ¹³ ettha paṇā āṇuppasūtā, ettha paṇā
jātā, ettha paṇā saṃvuddhā, ettha paṇā avvukkamtā,¹⁴ ettha
paṇā aparīṇatā,¹⁵ ettha paṇā aviddhatthā; no paḍigāhejjā.¹⁶ || 8 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 *jāva* samāṇe, se jjaṃ puṇa jāṇejjā: 68

⁶ A mirayac°. ⁷ A palambagajāyam. ⁸ A om. ⁹ A maṇṭhū. ¹⁰ B °kkh°,
A om. ¹¹ A durakkāṃ. ¹² A ṇṇ. ¹³ B purāṇagaṃ. ¹⁴ A uva°, B va°. ¹⁵
A no pari°, B pari°. ¹⁶ B no viddhī°.

uccumeragam vā amkakarelugam vā kaserugam vā saṃghā-
ḍagam¹⁷ vā pūtiālugam vā annataram vā tahappagāram
āmagam¹⁸ asatthaparīnatam⁸ jāva no paḍigāhejjā. || 9 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 jāva samāṇe, se jjaṃ puṇa jāṇejjā : uppa-
lam vā uppalanālam vā bhisam vā bhisamanālam¹⁹ vā pōkkha-
lam vā pokkhalavibhaṃgam vā annataram vā tahappagāram
jāva no paḍigāhejjā. || 10 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 jāva samāṇe, se jjaṃ puṇa jāṇejjā : agga-
69 bīyāni vā mūlabīyāni vā khaṃdhabīyāni vā porabīyāni vā,
aggajātāni vā mūlajātāni vā khaṃdhajātāni vā porajātāni vā ;
nannattha takkalimatthaena vā takkalisīseṇa vā nālicera-
matthaena vā khajjūrimatthaena vā tālamatthaena vā anna-
taram vā tahappagāram āmagam²⁰ jāva no paḍigāhejjā. || 11 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 jāva samāṇe, se jjaṃ puṇa jāṇejjā : uccuṃ
vā kāṇagam²¹ amgāriyam sammissam¹⁸ samatṭham⁸ vigadū-
70 sitam²² vettaggam²³ kadaliūsugam²¹ vā annataram vā ta-
happagāram āmagam²⁵ jāva no paḍigāhejjā. || 12 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 jāva samāṇe, se jjaṃ puṇa jāṇejjā : lasu-
ṇam vā lasuṇapattam vā lasuṇanālam vā lasuṇakaṃdam vā
lasuṇacoyagam²⁶ vā annataram vā tahappagāram āmagam
jāva no paḍigāhejjā. || 13 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 jāva samāṇe, se jjaṃ puṇa jāṇejjā : atthiyam
vā kuṃbhīpakkam vā tiṃdugam vā veluyam²⁷ vā kāsava-
nāliyam vā annataram vā tahappagāram āmagam jāva no
paḍigāhejjā || 14 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 jāva samāṇe, se jjaṃ puṇa jāṇejjā : kaṇam
vā kaṇakuṇḍagam²⁸ vā kaṇapūyaliyam²⁹ vā cāulam vā cāula-
piṭṭham vā³⁰ tilam vā tilapiṭṭham vā tilapippaḍam³¹ vā
annataram vā tahappagāram āmagam jāva no paḍigāhejjā.

eyam khalu tassa bhikkhussa vā 2 sāmaggīyam etc. || 15 || 8 ||

atṭhamo uddesao.

iha khalu pādīṇam vā paḍīṇam vā dāhiṇam vā udīṇam vā
72 samtegiyā saddhā bhavaṃti, gāhāvafī vā jāva kammakarī

¹⁷ B siṃgh°. ¹⁸ B om. ¹⁹ B māt°, A muṇ 2. hd. ²⁰ B āmagam. ²¹ B kāṇam.
²² A vai°. ²³ B °ggagam. ²⁴ A kāyali. ²⁵ MSS. āmagam. ²⁶ MSS. coyam.
²⁷ MSS. polugam. ²⁸ A °ḍam. ²⁹ A pūliyam, B pūyaliṇ. ³⁰ A adds pūliyam
vā. ³¹ B pappadugam.

vā, tesim ca nam evam vuttapuvvam bhavati: je ime bhavamti samanā bhagavaṃto silamaṃto guṇamaṃto vaimaṃto¹ samjayā samvudā bambhacārī uvarayā mehuṇāo dhammāo, no khalu ctesim kappai āhākammi asane vā 4 bhottae vā pāyae vā; se jjam puṇa imaṃ amhaṃ appaṇo sayatthāc² nitthitam, taṃ jahā: asanaṃ vā 4, savvam eyaṃ samanaṇaṃ nisirāmo. avi yāim vayaṃ pacchā vi appaṇo sayatthāc asanaṃ vā 4 cetṭssāmo. eyappagāraṃ nigghosam soccā nisamma tahappagāraṃ asanaṃ vā 4 aphāsuyam jāva no paḍigāhejjā. || 1 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 jāva samāṇe, vasamāṇe vā gāmaṇu-gāmaṃ dūjjamāṇe, se jjam puṇa jānejjā: gāmaṃ vā jāva rāyahāṇiṃ vā, imaṃsi khalu gāmaṃsi vā jāva rāyahāṇiṃsi vā saṃtegiyassa bhikkhussa pure saṃthuyā vā pacchā saṃthuyā vā parivasamti, taṃ jahā: gāhāvā³ vā jāva kammakarī vā, tahappagārāṃ kulāṃ no puṇvāṃ eva bhattāe vā pāṇāe vā nikkhamejja vā pavisejja vā. kevali 73 būyā: āyāṇam eyaṃ; purā pehāc tassa paro⁴ utthāc asanaṃ vā 4 uvakarejja vā uvakkhaḍeja vā. aha bhikkhūṇaṃ puṇvovaditthā 4, jaṃ no⁵ tahappagārāṃ kulāṃ etc. se ttam āyāe egaṃtam⁶ avakkamejjā,⁷ egaṃtam avakkamittā aṇāvāyam asaṃloc ciṭṭhejjā. se tattha kāleṇaṃ⁸ aṇupavisejjā, 2 ttā tath' itarehiṃ kulehiṃ samudāṇiyaṃ esiyaṃ vesiyaṃ piṇḍavāyam esittā, āhāram āhārejjā. se paro kāleṇa aṇupa- 74 vitthassa āhākammiyaṃ asanaṃ vā 4 uvakarejja vā uvakkhaḍeja vā, taṃ c' egatio tusiṇi uvehejjā: āhaḍam evaṃ paccāikkhissāmi. māitthanaṃ saṃphāse, no evaṃ karejjā. se puṇvāṃ eva āloejjā: āuso ti⁹ vā, bhaginī ti¹⁰ vā, nō khalu me kappāi āhākammiyaṃ vā asanaṃ vā 4 bhottae vā pāyae¹¹ vā; mā uvakarehi, mā uvakkhaḍehi. se s' evaṃ vadamitassa paro āhākammiyaṃ asanaṃ vā 4 uvakkhaḍettā āhattu dalahejjā, tahappagāraṃ asanaṃ vā 4 aphāsuyam jāva no 75 paḍigāhejjā. || 2 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 jāva samāṇe, se jjam puṇa jānejjā: maṃsaṃ vā macchaṃ vā bhajjijjamāṇaṃ pehāe, tellapūyaṃ¹² vā āesāo uvakkhaḍijjamāṇaṃ pehāe, no khaddhaṃ 2 uvasaṃkamittu obhāsejjā, nannattha gilāṇanāsāe.¹³ || 3 ||

¹ B vai". ² B atthāc. ³ A puro. ⁴ B jaṇṇo. ⁵ B om. ⁶ A kāle. ⁷ B tti. ⁸ B 'pi tti. ⁹ B pāittae. ¹⁰ A vibhajjamāṇaṃ p. tela". ¹¹ A milāṇāc.

se bhikkhû vâ 2 *jâva* samâṇe annataram bhoyaṇajâ/taṃ paḍigâhettâ subbhiṃ subbhiṃ, bhoceâ dubbhiṃ dubbhiṃ paritṭhaveli. mâiṭṭhâṇaṃ saṃphâse, no evaṃ karejjâ. subbhiṃ ti⁵ vâ dubbhiṃ ti⁵ vâ, savvam eva bhumjejjâ, no kiṃci vi paritṭhavejjâ.¹² || 4 ||

76 se bhikkhû vâ 2 *jâva* samâṇe annataram¹³ pâṇagajâyam paḍigâhettâ pupphaṃ pupphaṃ âviittâ kasâyam kasâyam paritṭhaveli. mâiṭṭhâṇaṃ saṃphâse, no evaṃ karejjâ. pupphaṃ pupphe ti vâ, kasâyam kasâe ti vâ, savvam eva bhumjejjâ, no kiṃci vi paritṭhavejjâ. || 5 ||

se bhikkhû vâ 2 bahupariyâvannaṃ bhoyaṇajâyam paḍigâhettâ, sâhammiyâ tattha vasaṃti saṃbhoiyâ samaṇunnâ aparihâriyâ adûragatâ, tesim aṇâloiya aṇâmaṃtiyâ¹⁴ paritṭhaveli.
77 mâiṭṭhâṇaṃ saṃphâse, no evaṃ karejjâ. se ttam âyâe tattha gacchejjâ, 2 ttâ puvvâṃ eva âloejjâ : âusaṃto samaṇâ ! ime bhe asaṇe¹⁵ vâ 4 bahupariyâvanno,¹⁵ taṃ bhumjaḥ va⁵ ṇaṃ. se s' evaṃ vadaṃtaṃ paro vadejjâ : âusaṃto samaṇâ ! âhâram eṭaṃ asanaṃ vâ 4 jâvatiyaṃ 2 parisadai,¹⁶ tâvatiyaṃ bhokkhâmo vâ pâhâmo vâ ; savvam eyaṃ parisadai, savvam eyaṃ bhokkhâmo vâ pâhâmo vâ.¹⁷ || 6 ||

se bhikkhû vâ 2, se jjaṃ puṇa jâṇejaṃ : asanaṃ vâ 4 paraṃ samuddissa bahiyâ nîhaḍaṃ taṃ parehiṃ asama-
78 ṇunnâtaṃ aṇisaṭṭhaṃ aphâsuyaṃ *jâva* no paḍigâhejjâ. taṃ parehiṃ samaṇunnâtaṃ samaṇisaṭṭhaṃ phâsuyaṃ *jâva* paḍigâhejjâ.

eṭaṃ khalu tassa bhikkhussa vâ 2 sâmaggiyaṃ, etc. || 7 || 9 ||
navamo uddeśao.

se egatio sâhâraṇaṃ piṇḍavâyam paḍigâhettâ te sâhammic aṇapucchittâ, jassa 2 icchaṭi, tassa khaddhaṃ 2 dalayati.¹ mâiṭṭhâṇaṃ saṃphâse, no evaṃ karejjâ. se ttam âyâe tattha gacchejjâ, gacchittâ puvvâṃ evaṃ vadejjâ : âusaṃto samaṇâ !
79 saṃti mama puro saṃthuyâ vâ pacchâ saṃthuyâ vâ, taṃ jahâ : âyarië vâ uvajjhâe vâ pavattî vâ there vâ gaṇi vâ gaṇahare vâ gaṇâvaccheie vâ, avi yaṃ etesim khaddhaṃ 2

¹² BC savvam bhumje na chaḍḍae. ¹³ B adds vâ. ¹⁴ B °te. ¹⁵ A °am.
¹⁶ B sarati. ¹⁷ B om. this clause,

¹ B dalâti.

dāhāmi. se n' evaṃ vadaṃtaṃ paro vacjā: kāmam khalu āuso ahāpajjattam nisirāhi² jāvatīyaṃ³ 2 paro vadati, tāvatīyaṃ 2 nisirejjā; savvam eyaṃ paro vadati, savvam eyaṃ nisirejjā. || 1 ||

se egatio maṇunnaṃ bhoyaṇajāyaṃ paḍigāhettā paṃteṇa bhoyaṇeṇa palicchāeti: mā m' etaṃ dātīyaṃ saṃtaṃ datṭhūṇa sayam ātie, taṃ jahā: āyarie vā jāra gaṇāvaccheie vā, no khalu me kassai⁵ kiṃci vi dāyavvaṃ siyā. māitṭhāṇaṃ saṃphāse, no evaṃ karejjā. se ttam āyāc tattha gacchejjā, puṇvāṃ eva uttāṇaṃ hatthe paḍiggahaṃ kaṭṭu: imaṃ khalu, imaṃ khalu tti āloejjā, no kiṃci vi vigūhejjā. || 2 ||

se egatio annataṃ bhoyaṇajāyaṃ⁶ paḍigāhettā bhaddayaṃ⁶ 2 bhocā, vivaṇṇaṃ virasaṃ āharati. māitṭhāṇaṃ saṃphāse, no evaṃ karejjā. || 3 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa jāṇejjā: aṃtarucchayaṃ vā ucchugamḍiyaṃ vā ucchucoyagaṃ vā ucchumeragaṃ vā ucchusālagam vā ucchuḍālagam vā saṃpaliṇ⁷ vā saṃpaliṭhā- 80 lagam⁷ vā, assiṃ khalu paḍigāhiṃsaṃsi appe siyā bhoyaṇajāc bahuujjhiyadhammie, tahappagāraṃ aṃtarucchayaṃ jāra saṃpaliṭhālagam aphāsuyaṃ jāra no paḍigahejjā. || 4 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa jāṇejjā: bahuatṭhiyaṃ vā maṃsaṃ, macchaṃ⁸ vā bahukaṃṭagaṃ, assiṃ khalu paḍigāhiṃsaṃsi⁹ appe siyā bhoyaṇajāc bahuujjhiyadhammie, tahappagāraṃ bahuatṭhiyaṃ vā maṃsaṃ, macchaṃ vā bahukaṃṭagaṃ aphāsuyaṃ jāra no paḍigahejjā. || 5 ||

81

se bhikkhū vā 2 jāra samāṇe, siyā ṇaṃ paro bahuatṭhiyaṇa maṃseṇa vā maccheṇa vā uvanimaṃtejjā: āsumto samaṇā! abhikaṃkhasi bahuatṭhiyaṃ maṃsaṃ paḍigāhettac? etappagāraṃ nighosaṃ soccā nisamma se puṇvāṃ eva āloejjā: āuso ti vā bhaini ti vā, no khalu kappai me bahuatṭhiyaṃ maṃsaṃ paḍigāhettac; abhikaṃkhasi me dāṇi, jāvatīyaṃ tāvatīyaṃ poggalaṃ dalayāhi, mā atṭhiyāmi. se s' evaṃ vadaṃtassa paro āhaṭṭu aṃto paḍiggahaṃsi bahuatṭhiyaṃ maṃsaṃ paḍibhāettā nīhaṭṭu daloejjā, tahappagāraṃ paḍiggahaṃ parahatthaṃsi vā parapāyaṃsi vā aphāsuyaṃ jāra no paḍigā-

² B om. ³ B jāvatidāṇi. ⁴ B tāvatidāṇi. ⁵ AB kassati. ⁶ A 'iṃi. ⁷ A saṃva². ⁸ A macchagaṇi. ⁹ B gg.

hejjā. se ya āhacca paḍigāhie siyā, taṃ no¹⁰ tti vacjā, no ha¹¹ tti, no haṃdaha tti vacjā. se ttam ā/āya egaṃtam avakkamejjā, 2 ttā ahe āramamsi vā ahe uvassayaṃsi vā appaṃḍe *jāva* saṃtāṇae maṃsagaṃ macchagaṃ bhocā atthiyāṃ kaṃṭago gahāya se ttam āyāe egaṃtam avakka-
82 mejjā ahe jhāmathaṃḍilaṃsi¹² vā *jāva* paṃajjiya 2 pariṭṭha-
vejjā. || 6 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 *jāva* samāṇe, siyā se paro abbihaṭṭu aṃto paḍiggahae bilaṃ vā loṇaṃ, ubbhiyaṃ vā loṇaṃ paribhācettā¹³ nihaṭṭu dalaecjā, taḥappagāraṃ paḍiggahagaṃ parahatthaṃsi vā paraṇāyaṃsi vā aphaṣayaṃ *jāva* no paḍigāhejjā. āhacca paḍigāhie siyā, taṃ ca nā' tidūragate jāṇecjā, se ttam āyāe tattha gacchejjā, 2 ttā puvvāṃ eva ālocjā : āuso tti vā,
83 bhāṇi ti vā, imaṃ te kiṃ jāṇa/ā dinnāṃ, udāhu ajāṇayā? se ya bhāṇecjā : no khalu me jāṇa/ā dinnāṃ, ajāṇa/ā ; kāmāṃ khalu āuso idāṇiṃ nisirāmi ; taṃ bhūṇjaha va ṇaṃ pari-
bhācha¹⁴ va ṇaṃ. taṃ parehiṃ samaṇunnāyaṃ samaṇu-
saṭṭhaṃ tato saṃjayāṃ eva bhūṇjejjā vā piejja vā, jaṃ ca no saṃcāeti bhottae vā pāyae vā, sāhammiyā tattha vasanti saṃbhoiyā samaṇunnā aparihāriyā, tesiṃ aṇuppadā/avvaṃ
84 taḥ' eva kāyavvaṃ siyā.

e/taṃ khalu tassa bhikkhussa vā 2 sāmaggīyaṃ, etc. || 7 || **10** ||
dasamo uddeśao.

bhikkhāgāṇāṃ ege evaṃ āhaṃsu : samāṇe vā vasamāṇe vā gāmaṇugāṇāṃ vā dūjjamāṇe¹ maṇunnaṃ bhoyaṇajāyaṃ labhittā, se ya bhikkhū gilāti, se haṃdaha ṇaṃ tass' āharaha. se ya bhikkhū no bhūṇjejjā, tumāṃ c' eva ṇaṃ bhūṇjijjāsi. se egatio bhokkhāmi ti² kaṭṭu paliṃciya 2 ālocjā, taṃ
85 jahā : ime piṃḍe, ime loe, ime tittae, ime kaḍuyae, ime kasāe,
ime āmbile, ime mahure ; no khalu etto kiṃci gilāṇassa *sadati* tti.³ māṭṭhāṇaṃ saṃphāse, no evaṃ karejjā. taḥ'eva⁴ taṃ ālocjā, jah' eva taṃ gilāṇassa *sadati* tti³ ; taṃ tittayaṃ tittae ti vā, kaḍuyaṃ 2 kasāyaṃ 2 āmbilaṃ 2 mahuraṃ 2. || 1 ||

¹⁰ B taṇṇo. ¹¹ B aṇaha. ¹² B il. ¹³ B pariyaḥ bhācettā. ¹⁴ A pariya², AB °dha.

¹ B dūti². ² B °i tti. ³ A om. ⁴ B taḥāvi-jahāvi.

bhikkhāgāṇāṃ ege evaṃ āhaṃsu, samāṇe vā vasamāṇe vā gāmānugāmāṃ¹ vā dūjjamāṇe maṇuṇṇaṃ bhoyaṇajāyaṃ labhittā se ya bhikkhū gilāti: se haṃdaha ṇaṃ tass āharaha; se ya bhikkhū no bhuṃjejjā, āharejjāsi ṇaṃ, no khalu imo amtarāc āharissāmi. ||2||

ice eyāṃ āyatanāṃ uvâtikkamma aha bhikkhū jāṇejjā 86 satta piṃdesanāo satta paṇesanāo.

tattha khalu imā paḍhamā piṃdesanā. asaṃsatṭhe hatthe, asaṃsatṭhe matte; tahappagāreṇaṃ hattheṇa vā mattheṇa vā asanaṃ vā 4 sayam vā ṇaṃ jāejjā, paro vā se dejjā, phāsuyaṃ paḍigāhejjā.⁵ paḍhamā piṃdesanā. ||3||

ahā 'varā doccā piṃdesanā. saṃsatṭhe hatthe saṃsatṭhe matte; *tah'eva*. doccā piṃdesanā. ||4||

ahā 'varā taccā piṃdesanā. iha khalu pāṇaṃ vā 4 saṃtegaṭṭiyā saḍḍhā bhavaṃti, gābhāvatī vā jāva kammakarī 87 vā, tesiṃ ca ṇaṃ annayaresu virūvarūvesu bhoyaṇajātesu uvanikkhittapuvve siyā, taṃ jahā: thālamsi vā piḍharagaṃsi vā saragaṃsi vā paragaṃsi vā varagaṃsi vā, aha puṇa⁶ evaṃ jāṇejjā: asaṃsatṭhe hatthe saṃsatṭhe matte, saṃsatṭhe vā hatthe asaṃsatṭhe matte, se ya paḍiggahadhāri siyā paṇipadiggahie vā, se puṇvāṃ eva āloejjā: āuso ti vā, bhaginī ti vā, asaṃsatṭheṇaṃ hattheṇaṃ saṃsatṭheṇaṃ mattheṇaṃ, saṃsatṭheṇa vā hattheṇaṃ asaṃsatṭheṇaṃ mattheṇaṃ. assīṃ 88 paḍiggahagaṃsi vā paṇiṃsi vā nihaṭṭu uvittu dalayāhi. tahappagāraṃ bhoyaṇajāyaṃ sayam vā ṇaṃ jāejjā, paro vā se dejjā, phāsuyaṃ jāva paḍigāhejjā.⁵ taccā piṃdesanā. ||5||

ahā 'varā cautthā piṃdesanā. se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa jāṇejjā: pihuyaṃ vā jāva cāulapalaṃbamaṃ vā, assīṃ khalu paḍigāhiṭamsi⁵ appe pacchākamme appe pajjavajāc, tahappagāraṃ pihuyaṃ vā sayam vā ṇaṃ jāejjā jāva paḍigāhejjā. cautthā piṃdesanā.⁵ ||6||

ahā 'varā paṃcamā piṃdesanā: se bhikkhū vā 2 jāva samāṇe ogāhitam⁷ eva bhoyaṇajāyaṃ jāṇejjā, taṃ jahā: sarāvaṃsi vā diṃḍimaṃsi vā kosagaṃsi vā, aha puṇa evaṃ jāṇejjā: bahupariyāvanne paṇis' udagaleve, tahappagāraṃ asanaṃ vā 4 sayam vā ṇaṃ jāejjā jāva paḍigāhejjā. paṃcamā piṃdesanā. ||7||

⁵ B gg. ⁶ A puṇ. ⁷ A urahiyaṃ.

ahâ 'varâ chatthâ piṇḍesaṇā: se bhikkhū vā 2 paggaḥi-
yam⁸ eva bhoyaṇajāyama jāṇejjā: jaṃ ca saatthāc paggaḥi-
89 yama,⁸ jaṃ ca paratthāc paggaḥi yama,⁸ taṃ pādapariyāvannaṃ,
taṃ pāṇipariyāvannaṃ phāsuyama *jāva* paḍigāhejjā. chatthā
piṇḍesaṇā. ||8||

ahâ 'varâ sattamā piṇḍesaṇā. se bhikkhū vā 2 *jāva*
samāne bahuujjhiyadhammiyama bhoyaṇajāyama jāṇejjā: jaṃ
c' anne bahave dupayacaupayasamaṇamāhaṇaati hiki vaṇavaṇi-
magā nā 'vakaṃkhaṃti, taṃ tahappagāraṃ ujjihiyadhammi-
yama bhoyaṇajāyama sayama vā ṇama jāejjā, paro vā se dejjā
jāva phāsuyama paḍigāhejjā. sattamā piṇḍesaṇā. ||9||

ice cyāo satta piṇḍesaṇāo. ahâ' varāo satta paṇesaṇāo.
90 tattha khalu imā paḍhamā paṇesaṇā: asaṃsattho hattho,
taṃ ceca bhāṇiyavaraṃ nararaṃ. cautthen' āṇattama: se
bhikkhū vā 2 *jāva* samāne, se jjaṃ puṇa pāṇagajāyama jāṇejjā,
taṃ jahā: tilodagaṃ vā tusodagaṃ vā javodagaṃ vā āyamaṃ
vā sovāraṃ vā suddhaviyadaṃ vā; assima khalu paḍigāhi-
tamsi⁹ appe pacchākamma, *tah'eva jāva* paḍigāhejjā. ||10||

ice eḥāsiṃ sattaṇhaṃ piṇḍesaṇāṇama sattaṇhaṃ paṇesaṇā-
ṇama annayama paḍimaṃ paḍivajjamāne no evama vadejjā:
91 micchā paḍivannā khalu eto bhayaṃtāro, aham ego sammā
paḍivanne; je eto bhayaṃtāro¹⁰ cyāo paḍimāo paḍivajjittā
ṇama viharāṃti, jo ya¹¹ aham aṃsi cyama paḍimaṃ paḍi-
vajjittā ṇama viharāmi, savve v¹² eto jinaṇāo uvatthitā,
annonnasamāhā¹³ evama ca ṇama viharāṃti.

evama khalu tassa bhikkhussa vā 2 sāmaggiaṃ, etc. ||11|| **11** ||
egādaso uddesao.

paḍhamama ajjhayaṇama.

piṇḍesaṇā samattā.

⁸ AB nggahiyaṃ. ⁹ MSS. gg. ¹⁰ B bhayaṃtāro. ¹¹ A jaṃ ca. ¹² A p.
¹³ A "hite, B "hite.

BIIYAM AJJHAYANAM.

SEJJĀ.

se¹ bhikkhū vā 2 abhikaṃkhejjā uvassayaṃ esittac, so anupavisittā gāmaṃ vā nagaraṃ vā *jāva* rāyahāṇiṃ vā, se 93 jjaṃ puṇa uvassayaṃ jāṇejjā: saamāṇaṃ sapāṇaṃ *jāva* saṃtānagaṃ, tahappagāre uvassac² no tṭhāṇaṃ vā sejjāṃ vā nisihiyaṃ vā cetejjā. ||1||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa uvassayaṃ jāṇejjā: appamāṇaṃ appapāṇaṃ *jāva* saṃtānagaṃ, tahappagāre uvassae paḍilehittā³ pamajjittā³ tato saṃjayāṃ eva tṭhāṇaṃ vā 3 cetejjā. so jjaṃ puṇa uvassayaṃ jāṇejjā: assinī paḍiyāe egaṃ sāhammiyaṃ samuddissa pāṇāṇi 4 samārabba⁴ samuddissa kīyaṃ pāmiccaṃ acchejjaṃ anisaṭṭhaṃ abhihaḍaṃ āhattu 94 ceteti, tahappagāre uvassae purisaṃtarakaḍe⁵ vā apurisaṃtarakaḍe⁵ vā *jāva* āsevie vā no tṭhāṇaṃ vā 3 cetejjā; evaṃ bahave sāhammiyā, egaṃ sāhammiṇiṃ,⁶ bahave sāhammiṇio. so bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa uvassayaṃ jāṇejjā: bahave samaṇamāhāṇaati⁷hikivaṇavāṇiṃmac pagaṇiyā⁷ samuddissa pāṇāṇi 4 *jāva* ceteti, tahappagāre uvassae apurisaṃtarakaḍe⁵ *jāva* anāsevie no tṭhāṇaṃ vā 3 cetejjā. aha puṇa evaṃ jāṇejjā: purisaṃtarakaḍe⁵ *jāva* āsevie 95 paḍilehittā³ pamajjittā tato saṃjayāṃ eva tṭhāṇaṃ vā 3 cetejjā. ||2||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa uvassayaṃ jāṇejjā: assaṃjate bhikkhupaḍiyāe kaḍie vā ukkaṃbie⁸ vā channe vā litte vā ghaṭṭhe vā maṭṭhe vā saṇmaṭṭhe vā sampadhūmite vā, tahappagāre uvassae apurisaṃtarakaḍe⁵ vā *jāva* anāsevie vā no tṭhāṇaṃ vā 3 cetejjā. aha puṇa evaṃ jāṇejjā: purisaṃtarakaḍe *jāva* āsevie paḍilehittā³ pamajjittā tato saṃjaṭṭam eva *jāva* cetejjā. ||3||

96

¹ B je. ² A uvassayac. ³ B °ettā. ⁴ A °arabba. ⁵ B °gaḍe. ⁶ A °ṇi.
⁷ A om. ⁸ B okambie, A ukkampi.

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa uvassayaṃ jāṇejaṃ :
 assaṃjae bhikkhupaḍiyāe⁹ khuddiyāo duvāriyāo mahalliyāo
 kujjā — *jahā piṇḍesaṇḍe jāva samthāragam samthārejjā*,
 bahiyā vā ninnakkhu, tahappagāre uvassae apurisamtaragaḍe
jāva anāsevite no ṭhānaṃ vā 3 cetejjā. aha puṇa evaṃ
 jāṇejaṃ etc. (*rest of* § 3). ||4||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa uvassayaṃ jāṇejaṃ :
 assaṃjae bhikkhupaḍiyāe udagapasūṭāṇi kamḍāṇi vā mūlāṇi
 vā puttāṇi vā pupphāṇi vā phalāṇi vā bīyāṇi vā hariyāṇi vā
 ṭhānāo ṭhānaṃ sāharati, bahiyā vā ninnakkhu etc. (*rest of*
 § 4). ||5||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa uvassayaṃ jāṇejaṃ :
 assaṃjae bhikkhupaḍiyāe piḍḍhaṃ vā phalagaṃ vā nissenṇi
 97 vā udūhalaṃ¹⁰ vā ṭhānāo ṭhānaṃ sāharati, bahiyā vā
 ninnakkhu etc. ||6||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa uvassayaṃ jāṇejaṃ, taṃ
 jahā : khaṃdhaṃsi vā maṃcaṃsi vā mālaṃsi vā pāsāyaṃsi
 vā hammiyataṃsi vā annataṃsi vā tahappagāraṃsi aṃta-
 likkhajāyaṃsi, nannattha āgāḍhāgāḍhehiṃ kāraṇehiṃ ṭhānaṃ
 vā 3 cetejjā. se ja āhacca cetie siyā, no tattha sitodagavi-
 98 yaḍeṇa vā usiṇodagaviyaḍeṇa vā ṭhatthāṇi vā pāḍāṇi vā
 accehiṇi vā daṃtāṇi vā muhaṃ vā uccholeja vā padhoeja vā,
 no tattha annaṃ ūsadhaṃ pagarejaṃ, taṃ jahā : uccāraṃ vā
 pāsavaṇaṃ vā khelaṃ vā siṃghāṇiyaṃ¹¹ vā pittaṃ vā pūtiṃ
 vā soṇiyaṃ vā annaṭaraṃ vā sarirāvayavaṃ. kevali būyā :
 āyānaṃ eyaṃ ; se tattha ūsadhaṃ pagaremaṇe payaleja vā
 pavaḍeja vā ; se tattha payalemaṇe vā pavaḍemaṇe vā
 hatthhaṃ vā *jāva* sīsaṃ vā annaṭaraṃ vā kāyaṃsi imdiyajā-
 yaṃ lūsejaṃ, pāṇāṇi vā 4 abhihaṇeja vā *jāva* vavaroveja vā.
 aha bhikkhūnaṃ puvvovadiṭṭhā 4, jaṃ tahappagāre uvassae
 aṃtalikkhajā/e no ṭhānaṃ vā 3 cetejjā. ||7||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa uvassayaṃ jāṇejaṃ :
 saṭṭhiyaṃ sakhuḍḍaṃ sapasubhattapānaṃ, tahappagāre
 uvassae sāgāre no ṭhānaṃ vā 3 cetejjā. āyānaṃ eyaṃ :
 bhikkhussa gāhāvātikuleṇaṃ saddhiṃ samvasamānaṃsa
 alasage vā visūie¹² vā chaḍḍi vā naṃ uvvāhejaṃ, annaṭare

⁹ A adds kaḍiyāe vā. ¹⁰ A utṭahalaṃ. ¹¹ B siṃghāṇaṃ. ¹² B visūiā.

vā se dukkharogātamke samuppajjejā, assamjao karuṇa- 99
 paḍiyāc¹³ tam bhikkhussa gātam tellena vā ghaena vā
 navanītena vā vasāe vā abbhamaṅgejja vā makkhijja¹⁴ vā¹¹
 sinānena vā kakkena vā loddhena vā vanṇena vā cunṇena vā
 paumena vā āghamaṃsejja vā paghamsejja vā uvvalejja vā
 uvvattejjja⁷ vā⁷ siḍḍagaviyaḍena vā usiṇodagaviyaḍena vā
 ucchejjja vā pahocjjja vā sincejjja vā dāruṇā vā dārupari-
 nāman¹⁵ kaṭṭu aganikāyaṃ ujjālejjja vā pajjālejjja vā, ujjālittā
 pajjālittā kāyaṃ āyavejja vā payavejja vā. aha bhikkhū- 100
 ṇaṃ puvvovadiṭṭhā 4, jaṃ tahappagāre sâgârie uvassae no
 tṭhānaṃ vā 3 cetejjā. ||8|| āyānaṃ eyaṃ : bhikkhussa sâgârie
 uvassae vasamānassa iha khalu gāhāvai vā jāva kammakarī
 vā annamannaṃ akkosamti vā vahaṃti¹⁵ vā rumbhaṃti vā
 uddaveṃti vā ; aha bhikkhū ṇaṃ uccāvayaṃ maṇaṃ
 niyaccejjā : ete khalu annamannaṃ akkosamtu vā, mā vā
 akkosamtu, jāva mā vā uddaveṃtu. aha bhikkhūṇaṃ
 puvvovadiṭṭhā 4, jaṃ tahappagāre sâgârie uvassae no tṭhā- 101
 naṃ vā 3 cetejjā. ||9|| āyānaṃ eyaṃ : bhikkhussa gāhāvai-
 him saddhim saṃvasamānassa iha khalu gāhāvai appaṇo
 sayatṭhāc aganikāyaṃ ujjālejjja vā pajjālejjja vā vijjhavejjja
 vā. aha bhikkhū uccāvayaṃ maṇaṃ niyaccejjā : ete khalu
 aganikāyaṃ ujjāleṃtu¹⁷ vā, mā vā ujjāleṃtu¹⁷ jāva¹⁸ mā
 vā vijjhaveṃtu. aha bhikkhūṇaṃ puvvovadiṭṭhā 4, jaṃ
 tahappagāre uvassae no tṭhānaṃ vā 3 cetejjā. ||10|| āyānaṃ
 eyaṃ : bhikkhussa gāhāvaihim saddhim saṃvasamānassa iha
 khalu gāhāvatisa kōṇḍalo vā guṇe vā maṇi vā mottie vā
 hiraṇṇe vā suvaṇṇe vā kaḍḍagāṇi vā tuḍḍigāṇi vā tṭsaragāṇi vā
 pālambāṇi¹⁹ vā hāre vā addhahāre vā egāvali vā muttāvali
 vā kaṇḍagāvali vā rāyaṇāvali vā taruṇiyaṃ vā kumārīṃ
 alaṃkiyaviḍḍisiyaṃ pehāc, aha bhikkhū uccāvayaṃ maṇaṃ
 niyaccejjā : erisiyā vā, sâ na vā erisiyā,¹⁴ iti vā ṇaṃ bûyā,¹¹ 102
 iti vā ṇaṃ maṇamsâcejja. aha bhikkhūṇaṃ puvvovadiṭṭhā 4,
 jaṃ etc. ||11|| āyānaṃ eyaṃ bhikkhussa gāhāvaihim
 saddhim saṃvasamānassa iha khalu gāhāvatiṇi vā gāhāvati-
 dhûyāo vā gāhāvatisuṇhāo vā gāhāvatiḍhâo vā gāhāvatiḍâsio
 vā gāhāvaticammakarīo vā—tâsim ca ṇaṃ evaṃ vuttapuvvaṃ

¹³ B kaluṇayāc. ¹⁴ B om. ¹⁵ A dāruṇaṃ parināmanā. ¹⁶ B baṃdhamti.¹⁷ A °emsu. ¹⁸ B full phrase. ¹⁹ A pā°.

bhavati: je ime bhavaṃti samaṇā bhagavaṃto *jāra* uvaratā
 103 mehuṇāo dhammāo, no khalu eesim kappai mehuṇaṃ²⁰
 dhammaṃ paḍiyāraṇāe āuttittae, jā ya eesim saddhim mehu-
 ṇaṃ²⁰ dhammaṃ paḍiyāraṇāe āuttejjā, puttaṃ khalu sā
 labhējjā oyassim teyassim vaccassim jasassim saṃparāyama
 aloyadarisaṇijjaṃ²¹; etappagāraṃ nigghosaṃ soccā nissamma
 tāsima ca ṇaṃ annatari sahiyaṃ²² taṃ tavassim bhikkhuma
 mehuṇaṃ²⁰ dhammaṃ paḍiyāraṇāe āuttāvejjā. aha bhi-
 kkhūnaṃ puvvovadiṭṭhā 4, jaṃ tahappagāre uvassae no
 ṭhānaṃ vā 3 cetejjā.

eyuṃ khalu tassa bhikkhussa vā 2 sāmaggiaṃ, etc. || 12 || 1 ||
 paḍhamo uddesao.

gāhāvatiṇā ege suisamāyārā bhavaṃti, bhikkhū ya
 asiṇṇāe¹ moyasamāyāro, se taggaṃdhe duggaṃdhe paḍikūle
 paḍilome yāvi bhavati. jaṃ puvvakammaṃ, taṃ pacchā-
 kammaṃ; jaṃ pacchākammaṃ, taṃ puvvakammaṃ; te
 bhikkhupaḍiyāe vaṭṭamāṇā karejja vā no karejja vā. aha
 bhikkhūnaṃ puvvovadiṭṭhā 4, jaṃ tahappagāre uvassae no
 ṭhānaṃ vā 3 cetejjā. || 1 || āyānaṃ eyaṃ: bhikkhussa gāhā-
 vatīhiṃ saddhiṃ saṃvasamāṇassa iha khalu gāhāvatiṇa
 105 appāṇo sayatṭhāe² virūvarūve bhoyaṇajāte uvakkhaḍḍe siyā;
 aha pacchā bhikkhūpaḍiyāe asaṇaṃ vā 4 uvakkhaḍḍeja vā
 uvakarejja vā, taṃ ca bhikkhū abhikaṃkhejjā bhottae vā
 pāya³ vā viyatṭittae vā. aha bhikkhūnaṃ puvvovadiṭṭhā 4,
 jaṃ etc. || 2 || āyānaṃ eyaṃ: ⁴ bhikkhussa gāhāvatiṇā
 saddhiṃ saṃvasamāṇassa iha khalu gāhāvatiṇa appāṇo
 sayatṭhāe virūvarūvāiṃ dāruyāiṃ bhinnapuvvāiṃ bhavaṃti.
 aha pacchā bhikkhūpaḍiyāe virūvarūvāiṃ dāruyāiṃ bhiṃ-
 deja vā kiṇeja vā pamicejja⁵ vā dāruṇā vā dārupariṇāmaṃ
 kattu aganikāyaṃ ujjāleja vā pajjāleja vā. tattha bhikkhū
 abhikaṃkhejjā ātāvettae vā payāvettae vā viyatṭittae vā. aha
 bhikkhūnaṃ puvvovadiṭṭhā 4, jaṃ etc. || 3 ||

☞ bhikkhū vā 2 uccārapāsavaṇeṇaṃ ubbāhijjamāṇe rāo vā
 viyāle vā gāhāvatiṇulassa duvāravāhaṃ avagunejjā,⁶ teno vā

²⁰ A mehuṇa. ²¹ B āl°. ²² B saddhiṃ.

¹ B °nae. ² B sayatṭhāe. ³ B pattae. ⁴ A adds sc. ⁵ B pametthejja.
⁶ A uva°

tassamdhicārī anupavisejjā ; tassa bhikkhussa no kappati 106
evam vadittae : ayam teṇo pavisati no vā pavisati, uvalliyati
vā 2, āyati⁷ vā 2, vadati vā no vā vadati, teṇa haḍaṃ anneṇa
haḍaṃ, tassa haḍaṃ annassa haḍaṃ, ayam teṇe, ayam uva-
carae, ayam haṃtā, ayam ettham akāsī. taṃ tavassim bhi-
kkhuyam atenaṃ teṇam iti saṃkati. aha bhikkhūnaṃ
puvvovaditṭhā 4, jaṃ etc. || 4 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa uvassayaṃ jāṇeja, taṃ
jahā : taṇapumjesu vā palālapumjesu vā sayamde *jāva* 107
saṃtāṇae, taḥappagāre uvassae no ṭhāṇaṃ vā 3 cetejjā. se
bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa uvassayaṃ jāṇeja : taṇa-
pumjesu vā palālapumjesu vā appamdehiṃ *jāva* cetejjā. || 5 ||

se āgamtāresu vā āramāgāresu vā gāhāvātikulesu vā pariya-
vasahesu vā abhikkhaṇaṃ 2 sāhammiehiṃ ovataṃānehiṃ no
'vatejjā. se āgamtāresu vā 4, je bhayamtāro udubaddhiyaṃ⁸
vā vāsāvāsiyaṃ vā kappam uvātiṇittā tatth' eva bhujjo 2
saṃvasanti : ayam āuso kalātikkamtakiriyā bhavati 1. || 6 ||

se āgamtāresu vā 4, je bhayamtāro udubaddhiyaṃ⁸ vā
vāsāvāsiyaṃ vā kappam uvātiṇāvetṭā taṃ duguṇā duguṇeṇa
apariharittā tatth' eva bhujjo 2 saṃvasanti : ayam āuso
uvatṭhānakiriyā yāvi⁹ bhavati 2. || 7 ||

iha khalu pāṇaṃ vā 4 saṃtegiyā saḍḍhā bhavaṃti,
gāhāvāso vā *jāva* kammakarīo vā, tesim ca ṇaṃ āyāragoyare
no suṇisaṃte bhavati ; taṃ saddhamānehiṃ pattiyamānehiṃ
royamānehiṃ bahave samaṇamāhaṇaati/ikivaṇavaṇimage¹⁰ 109
samuddissa tattha 2 agārihiṃ agārāhiṃ cetitāhiṃ, taṃ jahā :
āesaṇāhiṃ vā āyataṇāhiṃ vā devakulāhiṃ vā sabhā¹¹ vā pavāka-
raṇāhiṃ¹² vā paṇiyagihāhiṃ vā jāṇasālāo vā sudhākammanṭāhiṃ
vā dabbhakammamṭāhiṃ vā vaddhakammamṭāhiṃ¹³ vā pappā-
kammamṭāhiṃ¹⁴ vā imḡalukammamṭāhiṃ vā kaṭṭhakammamṭāhiṃ
vā susāṇakammamṭāhiṃ vā saṃtisunnāgāragirikamdarāsaṃti-
selovatṭhānakammamṭāhiṃ¹⁵ vā bhavaṇagihāhiṃ vā, je bhayaṃ-
tāro taḥappagārāhiṃ āesaṇāhiṃ vā *jāva* bhavaṇagihāhiṃ vā, tehiṃ
ovayaṃānehiṃ ovayaṃti : ayam āuso abhikkamtakiriyā yāvi
bhavati 3. || 8 ||

⁷ B āyati. ⁸ B uḍḍi. C uvahiyaṃ. ⁹ Sometimes vi, sometimes omitted.

¹⁰ B vaṇimage. ¹¹ B saḥāhi. ¹² BC pavāhi. ¹³ A vabbha. ¹⁴ A puvva, C vaṇa.

¹⁵ B kammamṭāhi after each of these words, but om. the second saṃti, and has kamdara.

kiccehim, tam: chāyaṇato levaṇato saṁthāraduvārapihanato sītodae vā parit̥ṭhavitapuvve²⁰ bhavati, agaṇikāe vā ujjālitaṭapuvve bhavati; je bhayaṁtāro tahappagārāim āesaṇāṇi vā jāva gihāṇi vā uvāgacchamti, 2 ttā itarātarchim pāhudehim dupakkham te kamma sevamti: ayam āuso mahāsāvajja- 113
kiriya yāvi bhavati 8. || 13 ||

iha khalu pāṇam vā 4 jāva tam royamāṇehim appaṇo sayat̥ṭhāo tattha 2 agārīhim agārāim ceti/āim bhavamti, tam juhā: āesaṇāṇi vā jāva gihāṇi vā mahatā pudhavi kāyasamārambhenaṁ jāva agaṇikāe ujjālitaṭapuvve bhavati; je bhayaṁtāro tahappagārāim āesaṇāṇi vā jāva gihāṇi vā uvāgacchamti, 2 ttā iyaṛāyarehim pāhudehim egapakkham te kamma sevamti: ayam āuso appasāvajjakiriya yāvi bhavati 9.

eyam khalu tassa bhikkhussa vā 2 sāmaggiam, etc. || 14 || 2 ||
biio uddesao.

se u¹ no sulabhe phāsue umche ahesaṇijje no ya² khalu suddhe³ imehim pāhudehim, tam: chāyaṇato levaṇato saṁthāraduvārapihanato, se ya bhikkhucariyārae t̥hānarae nisīhiyārae sejjāsamthārapin̄desaṇārate. samti bhikkhuṇo evam akkhāno ujjuyakudā⁴ niyāgaṇaḍivannā amāyam kuvvamāṇa viyāhiyā. samtegaṭiyāpāhudiya ukkhittapuvvā bhavati, evaṁ 116
nikkhittapuvvā bhavati, paribhāiyapuvvā bhavati, paribhuttaṭapuvvā bhavati, parit̥ṭhaviṭapuvvā⁵ bhavati. evaṁ viyāgaremaṇe samiyāe viyāgareti, haṁtā bhavati. || 1 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṁ puṇa uvassayam jāṇejjā: khuddiyāo khuddaduvāriyāo niyāo⁶ samniruddhiyāo bhavamti, tahappagāre uvassae rāo vā viyāle vā nikkhamamāṇe vā pavisamāṇe vā purā hattheṇa⁷ pacchā pāena, tao⁸ saṁjajām eva nikkhamajja vā pavisejja vā. kevalī būyā: āyāṇam 117
eyam; je tattha samaṇāṇa⁹ vā māhaṇāṇa⁹ vā chattaē vā mattae vā daṁḍae¹⁰ vā laṭṭhiyā vā bhiṣiyā vā cele¹¹ vā cilimilī¹² cammae vā cammakosae vā cammachodaṇae vā dubbaddhe vā dunnikkhitte aṇikaṁpe calācale, bhikkhū ya rāo vā viyāle

²⁰ B pariddhaviya.

¹ B ya. ² A nāi. ³ A sat̥ṭhe. ⁴ B ujjuyadī. ⁵ A °t̥ṭhā°. ⁶ AC niijāo. A hatthaṇa. ⁷ A tate. ⁸ A °ṇeṇa. ⁹ B daṁḍae. ¹⁰ B celam. ¹¹ B °mijim.

vā nikkhamamāṇe vā pavisaṃmāṇe vā payalejja vā pavaḍḍejja
 118 vā, se tattha payaleṃmāṇe pavaḍḍemāṇe hattham vā pāyaṃ vā
jāva imdiyajātaṃ vā lūsejja vā pāṇāni vā 4 abhihaṇejja vā
jāva vavarovejja vā. aha bhikkhūnaṃ puvvovadiṭṭhā 4, jaṃ
 tahappagāre uvassae purā hattheṇa pacchā pāṇa, tato saṃja-
 yāṃ eva nikkhamejja vā pavisejja vā. ||2||

se āgaṃtāresu vā 4 aṇuvī¹³ uvassayaṃ jānejjā; je tattha
 īsaro, je tattha samāhiṭṭhae, uvassayaṃ aṇunnavejjā: āmaṃ
 khalu āuso, a/ālamdaṃ ahāparinnātaṃ vasissāmo, jāva
 āusamtaṃsa uvassae, jāva sāhammiyā etāvata¹⁴ uvassayaṃ
 119 giṇhissāmo, teṇa paraṃ viharissāmo. ||3||

se bhikkhū vā 2, jass' uvassae saṃvascejjā, tassa puvvāṃ
 eva nāmagoyaṃ jānejjā, tao pacchā tassa giṇe nimaṃtemā-
 ṇassa aṇimaṃtemāṇassa vā asaṇaṃ vā 4 *jāva* no paḍigā-
 hejjā. ||4||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa uvassayaṃ jānejjā: sasāga-
 riyaṃ sāgaṇiyaṃ saudayaṃ, no pannassa nikkhamaṇapave-
 saṇāe, no pannassa vāyaṇā *jāva* cimtāe¹⁵; tahappagāre
 uvassae no ṭhānaṃ vā 3 cetejjā. ||5||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa uvassayaṃ jānejjā: gā-
 120 hāvaikulassa majjhaṃ majjheṇaṃ gaṃtuṃ paṃthapaḍi-
 baddhaṃ¹⁶ vā, no pannassa nikkhamaṇa *jāva* cimtāe;
 tahappagāre uvassae no ṭhānaṃ vā 3 cetejjā. ||6||

se bhikkhū vā 2 se jjaṃ puṇa uvassayaṃ jānejjā: iha
 khalu gāhāva/i vā *jāva* kammakarī vā annamannaṃ akko-
 samti *jāva* uddaveṃti, no pannassa *jāva* cimtāe; sa evaṃ
 naccā tahappagāre uvassae no ṭhānaṃ vā 3 cetejjā. ||7||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa uvassayaṃ jānejjā: iha
 khalu gāhāvati vā *jāva* kammakarī vā annamannassa gātaṃ
 telleṇa vā ghaṇa vā navaṇiṇa vā vasāc¹⁷ vā abbhamaṇe/i
 vā makkhe/i¹⁸ vā, no pannassa *jāva* cimtāe; tahappagāre
 uvassae no ṭhānaṃ vā 3 cetejjā. ||8||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa uvassayaṃ jānejjā: iha
 khalu gāhāvati vā *jāva* kammakarī vā annamannassa gātaṃ
 siṇṇeṇa vā kakkeṇa vā loddheṇa vā vaṇṇeṇa vā cunṇeṇa

¹³ MSS. aṇuvīyī. ¹⁴ B itāva. ¹⁵ A vijjhāe. ¹⁶ A pattha^o, C pahe pac
 paḍibaddhaṃ. ¹⁷ B kakkhae. ¹⁸ A maṃkheti. B me^o.

vā paumena vā āghamsamti vā uvvalenti vā uvvattemti vā, no pannassa . . . (§ 8) . . . cetejjā. ||9||

se bhikkhū vā 2 etc. (§ 9 to) gāṭam sīṭodagaviyaḍeṇa vā 121 usiṇodagaviyaḍeṇa vā uccholēmti vā padhovemti¹⁹ vā simcamti vā sināventi vā, no pannassa etc. ||10||

se bhikkhū vā 2 . . . (§ 9) . . . kammakario vā niginā ṭhitā niginā uvallinā mehuṇadhammaṃ vinnavemti rahassiyaṃ vā maṃtaṃ maṃtemti, no pannassa etc. ||11||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa uvassayaṃ jāṇejjā: āṇṇasamlekkhaṃ *jāva* pannassa no ṭhānaṃ vā 3 cetejjā. ||12||

se bhikkhū vā 2 abhikaṃkhejjā saṃthāragaṃ esittae, se jjaṃ puṇa saṃthāragaṃ jāṇejjā: saamḍaṃ *jāva* saṃtānagaṃ, tahappagāraṃ saṃthāragaṃ lābhe saṃte no paḍigāhejjā. ||13||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa saṃthāragaṃ jāṇejjā: appaṃḍaṃ *jāva* saṃtānagaṃ garuyaṃ, tahappagāraṃ saṃthāragaṃ lābhe saṃte no paḍigāhejjā. ||14||

se bhikkhū vā 2 . . . (§ 14) . . . saṃtānagaṃ lahuyaṃ 122 appaḍihāriyaṃ,²⁰ tahappagāraṃ etc. ||15||

se bhikkhū vā 2 . . . (§ 15) . . . lahuyaṃ paḍihāriyaṃ²⁰ no ahābaddhaṃ, tahappagāraṃ etc. ||16||

se bhikkhū vā 2 . . . (§ 16) . . . paḍihāriyaṃ ahābaddhaṃ, tahappagāraṃ saṃthāragaṃ *jāva* lābhe saṃti paḍigāhejjā. ||17||

icc eḷāim āyatanāim uvāṭikkamma āḷa bhikkhū jāṇejjā imāhiṃ cauhiṃ paḍimāhiṃ saṃthāragaṃ esittae. 123

tattha khalu imā paḍhamā paḍimā. se bhikkhū vā 2 uddisiya 2 saṃthāragaṃ jāejjā, taṃ jahā: ikkaḍaṃ vā kuḍhiṇaṃ vā jaṃtuyaṃ vā paragaṃ vā moragaṃ vā taṇagaṃ vā kusaṃ vā kūccagaṃ vā paccagaṃ vā pippalagaṃ²¹ vā²¹ palālagagaṃ vā, se puvvāṃ eva āloejjā: āuso ti vā, bhaginī ti vā, dāhisi me etto annataraṃ vā saṃthāragaṃ? tahappagāraṃ saṃthāragaṃ sayam vā ya naṃ jāejjā paro vā se dejjā, phāsuyaṃ esaṇijjaṃ lābhe saṃte paḍigāhejjā. paḍhamā paḍimā. ||18||

ahā 'varā doccā paḍimā. se bhikkhū vā 2 pehāe 2 saṃthā- 124 ragaṃ jāejjā, taṃ jahā: gāhāvaṭim²² vā *jāva* kammakariyaṃ²³

¹⁹ B pahoamti. ²⁰ B 'pādi'. ²¹ A om. ²² A 'vai. ²³ A 'riu.

vâ, se puṇvâm eva âloejjâ etc. (cf. § 18). doccâ paḍimâ. ||19||

ahâ 'varâ taccâ paḍimâ. se bhikkhû vâ 2 jass' uvassae saṃvasejjâ, je tattha ahâsamannâgate, taṃ jahâ: ikkaḍo vâ *jâra* palâle vâ, tassa lâbhe saṃvasejjâ, tassa alâbhe ukkuḍuo vâ nesajjic²¹ vâ viharejjâ. taccâ paḍimâ. ||20||

ahâ 'varâ cauttâ paḍimâ. se bhikkhû vâ 2 ahâsamthadânam eva samthâragam jācejjâ, taṃ jahâ: pudhavisilaṃ vâ katṭhasilaṃ vâ, ahâsamthadânam eva, tassa lâbhe saṃvasejjâ, 125 tassa alâbhe ukkuḍuo vâ nesajjic vâ viharejjâ. cauttâ paḍimâ.

icc e'āṇaṃ caṇṇaṃ paḍimāṇaṃ annataraṃ paḍimaṃ paḍi-vajjamāṇe, taṃ *ceva jâra* annonناسamâhîe evaṃ ca ṇaṃ viharaṃti. ||21||

se bhikkhû vâ 2 abhikaṃkhejjâ samthâragam paccappi-nittac, se jjaṃ puṇa samthâragam jācejjâ: saamḍaṃ *jâra* samtāṇagaṃ, taḥappagāraṃ samthâragam no paccappiñijjâ. se bhikkhû vâ etc. appaṃḍaṃ *jâra* samtāṇagaṃ, taḥappagāraṃ samthâragam paḍilehiya 2 pamañjiya 2 âtâviya 2 viñiṭṭhuniya 2 tao saṃjayâm eva paccappiñijjâ. ||22||

se bhikkhû vâ 2 samāṇe vâ vasaṃāṇe vâ gâmaṇugāmaṃ dâtijjamāṇe puṇvâm eva pannaṣa uccârapâsavaṇabhûmiṃ paḍilehijjâ. kevalî bûyâ: âyâṇaṃ cyam; apaḍilehiyâe uccârapâsavaṇabhûmiḥ bhikkhû vâ 2 râo vâ viyâle uccârapâsavaṇaṃ paritṭhavemāṇe payalejja vâ pavaḍejja vâ, se tattha payalamāṇe vâ pavaḍamāṇe vâ hatthaṃ vâ pâyam vâ *jâra* lûsejjâ, pârâṇi vâ 4 *jâra* vavarovejjâ.²⁵ aha bhikkhûṇaṃ puṇvovadiṭṭhâ 4, jaṃ puṇvâm eva pannaṣa uccârapâsavaṇabhûmiṃ paḍilehcejjâ. ||23||

se bhikkhû vâ 2 abhikaṃkhejjâ samthâragabhûmiṃ paḍi- 127 lehittac, nannattha âyariṇa vâ *jâra* gaṇâvaccheiṇa vâ bâleṇa vâ vuddheṇa vâ secheṇa vâ gilâṇeṇa vâ âseṇa vâ amteṇa vâ majjheṇa vâ sameṇa vâ visameṇa vâ pavâṇeṇa vâ nivâṇeṇa vâ, tao saṃjayâm eva paḍilehiya 2 pamañjiya 2 bahuphâsuyaṃ sejjâsamthâragam samtharejjâ. ||24||

se bhikkhû vâ 2 bahuphâsuyaṃ sejjâsamthâragam samtha-

rittā abhikaṃkhejjā bahuphāsue sejjāsamthārae duruhittae.
se bhikkhū vā 2 bahuphāsuyam sejjāsamthāragam duru-
māne se puvvām eva sasīsovariyaṃ kāyaṃ pāc ya pamajjiya,
tao samjayāṃ eva bahuphāsue sejjāsamthārae duruhejjā,
duruhiṭṭā tato samjayāṃ eva bahuphāsue sejjāsamthārae
saejjā. || 25 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 bahuphāsue sejjāsamthārae sayamāne no
annamannassa hattheṇaṃ hatthaṃ pācenaṃ²⁶ pāyaṃ kāeṇaṃ²⁷
kāyaṃ āsāeja, aṇāsāyaṃiṇe²⁸ tao samjayāṃ eva bahuphāsue
sejjāsamthārae saeja. || 26 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 ūsasamāne²⁹ vā nīsasamāne²⁹ vā kāsamāne
vā chīyamāne vā jaṃbhāyamāne vā uḍḍoe vā vātanisaggaṃ³⁰ 128
vā karemaṇe, puvvām eva āsayam³¹ vā³² posayam³³ vā³²
pāṇiṇā paripihettā, tato samjayāṃ eva ūsasejja²⁹ vā *jāva*
vāyanisaggaṃ kareja. || 27 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 samā v' egayā sejjā bhavejjā, visamā
v' egayā sejjā bhavejjā, pavāyā v. e. s. bh., nivāyā v. e. s. bh.,
sasarakkhā v. e. s. bh., appasasarakkhā v. e. s. bh.,²¹ sadama-
masagā v. e. s. bh., appadamasamasagā v. e. s. bh., saparisāḍā
v. e. s. bh., aparisāḍā v. e. s. bh., sauvasaggā v. e. s. bh.,
niravasaggā v. e. s. bh. ; tahappagārāhiṃ sejjāhiṃ samvijja-
mānāhiṃ paggaḥitatarāgaṃ vihāraṃ viharejjā, no kiṃci
vigilāeja.

eyam khalu tassa bhikkhussa vā 2 sāmaggīyaṃ, jaṃ
savvatthehiṃ saḍḍa jaejjā si tti bemi. || 28 || 3 ||
taio uddeśao.

sejjā samattā.

bīyam ajjhayaṇam.

²⁶ A pācena. ²⁷ AB kāeṇa. ²⁸ A °māne. ²⁹ B °sās°. ³⁰ AC nissagge.
³¹ BC āsatam. ³² A ca. ³³ A posatam.

TAIYAM AJJHAYANAṂ.

IRIYĀ.

abbhuvagate khalu vāsāvāse, abhipavutṭhe bahave pāṇā
abhisamblhūyā, bahave biyā ahuṇā¹ bhinnā, amtarā se maggā
130 bahupāṇā bahubīyā *jāva* samtāṇagā añannokkamā² paṁthā,
no vinnāyā maggā; s' evaṃ naccā no gāmāṇugāmaṃ dū-
ijjejjā, tato saṃjayāṃ eva vāsāvāsaṃ uvalliejjā. || 1 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa jāṇejjā: gāmaṃ vā *jāva*
rāyahāṇiṃ vā, imaṃsi khalu gāmaṃsi vā *jāva* rāyahāṇiṃsi vā
no mahatī viharabhūmī, no mahatī viyārabhūmī, no sulabhe
piḍhaphalagasejjāsamthārage, no sulabhe phāsuo umche
ahesaṇijje, bahave jattha samaṇamāhaṇaatihiḷivāṇavaṇiṃmagā
131 uvāgaṭā, uvāgamiṣsaṃti, accāṇiṇā vittī, no paṇassa nikkha-
maṇapavesaṇa *jāva* dhammāṇugocimṭāc; s' evaṃ naccā
tahappagāraṃ gāmaṃ vā nagaraṃ vā *jāva* rāyahāṇiṃ vā no
vāsāvāsaṃ uvalliejjā. || 2 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 . . . (§ 2) . . . rāyahāṇiṃsi vā mahatī
vihārabhūmī, mahatī viyārabhūmī, sulabhe jattha piḍhe 4,
132 no jattha bahave samaṇā *jāva* uvāgamiṣsaṃti, appāṇiṇā
vittī *jāva* rāyahāṇiṃ vā, tato saṃjayāṃ eva vāsāvāsaṃ
uvalliejjā. || 3 ||

aha puṇa evaṃ jāṇejjā: cattāri māsā vāsāṇaṃ vitikkamā
hemamāṭṭha ya paṃcadasarāyakappe parivusite, amtarā se
maggā bahupāṇā *jāva* samtāṇagā, no jattha bahave samaṇa
jāva uvāgamiṣsaṃti ya,³ s' evaṃ naccā no gāmāṇugāmaṃ
dūijjejjā.⁴ || 4 ||

aha puṇa evaṃ jāṇejjā . . . (§ 4) . . . amtarā se maggā
appaṇḍā *jāva* samtāṇagā, bahave jattha samaṇa *jāva* uvā-
gamiṣsaṃti ya, s' evaṃ naccā tato saṃjayāṃ eva gāmāṇugā-
maṃ dūijjejjā.⁴ || 5 ||

¹ A ahaṇu.² B añannokkamā.³ A om.⁴ MSS. dūtī².

se bhikkhū vā 2 gāmānugāmaṃ dūjjamāne⁵ purato juga-
māyaṃ pehamāne datthūṇa, tase pāṇe uddhatṭu pādaṃ
riejjā, sāhaṭṭu pādaṃ riejjā, vitiricchaṃ vā kaṭṭu pādaṃ
riejjā, sati parakkame samjāṭāṃ eva parakkamejjā, no
ujjuyam gacchejjā, tato samjayāṃ eva gāmānugāmaṃ
dūjjejjā.⁵ || 6 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 gāmānugāmaṃ dūjjamāne⁵ amtarā se 133
pāṇāni vā bīyāni vā hariyāni vā udao vā matṭiyā vā
aviddhatthe sati parakkame *jāva* no ujjuyam gacchejjā, tato
samjayāṃ eva gāmānugāmaṃ dūjjejjā.⁶ || 7 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 gāmānugāmaṃ dūjjamāne⁵ amtarā se
virūvarūvāni paccamtikāni dasugāya/aṇāni milakkhūni aṇāri-
yāni dussamappāni duppannavanijjāni akālapaḍibhoṇi akāla-
paḍibhoṇi sati lādhe viharāce samtharamāṇehiṃ jaṇavaehiṃ,
no viharavattiyāe pavajjejjā gamaṇāe. || 8 || 134

kevali bûyâ: âyāṇam eyaṃ; te naṃ bālâ: ayaṃ teṇe,
ayaṃ upacarac, ayaṃ tato āga/e tti kaṭṭu taṃ bhikkhuṃ
akkoscija vā *jāva* uddavejja vā vatthaṃ paḍiggahaṃ kaṇba-
laṃ pāyapumchaṇaṃ acchiṃdejja bhiṃdejja vā avaharejja vā
pariṭṭhavejja vā; aha bhikkhūnaṃ puvvovadiṭṭhā 4, jaṃ no
tahappagārāni⁷ virūvarūvāni paccamtiyāni dasugāyatanaṇi
jāva viharavattiyāe no pavajjejjā gamaṇāe, tato samjayāṃ eva
gāmānugāmaṃ dūjjejjā.⁵ || 9 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 gāmānugāmaṃ dūjjamāne⁵ amtarā se 135
arāyāni vā gaṇarāyāni vā juvarāyāni vā dorajjāni vā verajjā-
ni vā viruddharajjāni vā, sati lādhe viharāce samtharamāṇe-
hiṃ⁸ jaṇavaehiṃ,⁸ no viharavattiyāe pavajjejjā gamaṇāe.
kevali bûyâ: âyāṇam eyaṃ; te naṃ bālâ: ayaṃ teṇe *taṃ*
cera jāva gamaṇāe, tato samjayāṃ eva gāmānugāmaṃ
dūjjejjā.⁵ || 10 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 gāmānugāmaṃ dūjjamāne amtarā se
vihaṃ siyā, se jjaṃ puṇa vihaṃ jāṇejjā: egāheṇa vā duyā-
heṇa vā tiyāheṇa vā cauyāheṇa vā paṃcāheṇa vā pāṇejja 136
vā no vā pāṇejjā, tahappagāraṃ vihaṃ aṇegāhagamanijjam
sati lādhe *jāva* gamaṇāe. || 11 ||

kevali bûyâ: âyāṇam eyaṃ; amtarā se vāsamsi vā pāṇesu

⁵ B dūti. ⁶ B gacchejjā. ⁷ B āṇi. ⁸ A °esu vā.

vā paṇaesu vā vīesu vā hariesu vā udaesu vā maṭṭiyāe⁹ vā aviddhatthae.¹⁰ aha bhikkhūnaṃ puṇṇovadiṭṭhā 4, jaṃ taḥappagāraṃ vihaṃ aṇegāhagamaṇijjaṃ *jāva* no gamaṇāe; tato saṃjayāṃ eva gāmaṇugāmaṃ dūijjejjā.⁵ || 12 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 gāmaṇugāmaṃ dūijjamāṇe amtarā se nāvāsaṃtārimaṃ udayaṃ siyā, se jjaṃ puṇa nāvaṃ jāṇejjā: assaṃjae¹¹ bhikkhupaḍiyāe kiṇeja vā pāmicceja vā nāvāe vā nāvaṃ pariṇāmaṃ kattu thalāo vā nāvaṃ jalamsi ogāhejjā,¹² jalāo vā nāvaṃ thalamsi ukkasejjā,¹³ puṇṇaṃ vā nāvaṃ ussimcejjā, sannaṃ vā nāvaṃ uppilavejjā; taḥappagāraṃ nāvaṃ uddhagāmiṇiṃ vā ahegāmiṇiṃ vā tiriyaḡāmiṇiṃ vā paraṃ joṇaṃamerāo addhajoṇaṃamerāo vā appatara¹⁴ vā bhujjataro¹⁴ vā no duruhejjā gamaṇāe. || 13 ||

- 137 se bhikkhū vā 2 puṇvāṃ se tiricchasaṃpātimaṃ nāvaṃ jāṇejjā, jāṇittā se ttam āyāo egaṃtam avakkamejjā, 2 ttā bhaṃḍagaṃ paḍilehejjā,¹⁵ 2 ttā egao¹⁶ bhoyaṇabhaṃḍagaṃ karejjā, 2 ttā sasisoṇariyaṃ¹⁷ kāyaṃ pāe pamaḡejjā, 2 ttā sāgāraṃ bhattaṃ paccakkhāejjā, 2 ttā egaṃ pāyaṃ jale kiccā, egaṃ pāyaṃ thale kiccā, taḥo saṃjayāṃ eva nāvaṃ duruhejjā. || 14 ||

- se bhikkhū vā 2 nāvaṃ duruhamāṇe vā no nāvāe purao duruhejjā, no nāvāe aggao duruhejjā, no nāvāe majjhato¹⁷ 138 duruhejjā, no vāhāo paḡijjhiya 2 aṃguliyaḡe uddisiya¹⁸ 2 oṇamiya 2 unnamiya 2 nijjhāejjā. || 15 ||

s' evaṃ nāvāgato nāvāḡayaṃ vaḡejjā: āusaṃto samaṇā! eyaṃ tumāṃ nāvaṃ ukkasāhi vā vokkasāhi vā khivāhi vā rajjūe vā gahāya ākasāhi.¹⁹ no s' eyaṃ parinnaṃ pariāṇejjā,²⁰ tusiṇto uvehejjā. || 16 ||

se ṇaṃ paro nāvāgato nāvāḡayaṃ vaḡejjā: āusaṃto samaṇā! no saṃcāesi tumāṃ nāvaṃ ukkasittae vā vokkasittae vā khivittae vā rajjuyāe vā gahāya ākasittae; āhara oṭaṃ nāvāo rajjuyaṃ, sayāṃ ceva ṇaṃ vayaṃ nāvaṃ ukkasissāmo vā *jāva* rajjuyāo gahāya ākasissāmo, no s' eyaṃ parinnaṃ pariāṇejjā, tusiṇto uvehejjā. || 17 ||

se ṇaṃ paro nāvāgao nāvāḡayaṃ vaḡejjā: āusaṃto samaṇā!

⁹ A °yāsu. ¹⁰ B °āe. ¹¹ B asaṃjae. ¹² A uggahejjā. ¹³ B ogāhejjā. ¹⁴ B °re. ¹⁵ B paḡilehejjā. ¹⁶ MSS. egā. ¹⁷ B °ovari. ¹⁸ A majjhā. ¹⁹ A uvadaṃsiya. ²⁰ B rajjuyāi vā jāva rajjūe vā gahāya ākasissāmo. A āga-
-āhi, i. marg. jāva rajjūe vā gahāya āgasissāmo. ²⁰ B jāṇejjā.

samcāesi tam tumam nāvam ālittēṇa vā pīḍheṇa²¹ vā vamsēṇa vā valaṇṇa vā avallaṇṇa vā vāhehi. no s' etam parinnaṃ pariṇeṇjā, tusiṇi uvehejā. || 18 ||

se naṃ paro nāvāgato nāvāgaṃ vadejjā : āsanto samaṇā ! etam tā tumam nāvāc udayaṃ hattheṇa vā pāṇa 139 vā mattheṇa vā paḍiggahēṇa vā nāvāussimmaṇṇa vā ussimcāhi. no s' etam etc. || 19 ||

se naṃ paro nāvāgato nāvāgaṃ vadejjā : āsanto samaṇā ! etam tā tumam nāvāc uttimgaṃ hattheṇa vā pāṇa²² vā bāhuṇā vā ūruṇā vā udareṇa vā siseṇa vā kāṇa vā nāvāussimmaṇṇa vā celeṇa vā maṭṭiyāe vā kusapattacṇa vā kuruvimpeṇa vā pihehi. no s' etam etc. || 20 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 nāvāc uttingeṇa udayaṃ āsavamāṇaṃ pehāe uvaruvariṃ nāvaṃ kujjalāvemāṇaṃ pehāc, no paraṃ uvasamkamittu evaṃ būyā : āsanto gāhāvā ! eyaṃ te nāvāc udayaṃ uttingeṇa āsavati, uvaruvari vā³ nāvā kajjalāveti. etappagāraṃ maṇaṃ vā vaim²³ vā no paraṭo kaṭṭu viharejjā ; appussue abahilesc egaṃtigeṇa appāṇaṃ virosejja²⁴ samāhā, tato samjayāṃ eva nāvāsamātarime udae aḥāriyaṃ riejjā.

140

eyaṃ khalu tassa bhikkhussa vā sāmaggiaṃ, etc. || 21 || 1 ||
paḍhamo uddeśao.

se naṃ paro nāvāgato nāvāgayaṃ vadejjā : āsanto samaṇā ! eyaṃ tā tumam chattayaṃ vā jāra cammacheḍaṇaṃ vā gūṇhāhi, eḍāṇi tumam virūvarūvāṇi satthajāyāṇi dhārehi, eyaṃ tā tumam dāraṇaṃ vā dārigaṃ vā pajjehi. no se tam parinnaṃ pariṇeṇjā, tusiṇi uvehejā. || 1 ||

se naṃ paro nāvāgato nāvāgayaṃ vadejjā : āsanto ! esa naṃ samane bhaṇḍabhāre bhavati, se naṃ bāhāc gahāya 141 nāvāo udagaṃsi pakkhivaḥa. etappagāraṃ nigghosaṃ soccā nisamma se ya cīvaradhāri siyā, khippāṃ eva cīvarāṇi uvvedhejja vā nivvedhejja¹ vā upphesaṃ vā karejjā.² || 2 || aha puṇa evaṃ jāṇejjā : abhikaṃtakūrakammā khalu bālā bāhāhiṃ gahāya nāvāo udagaṃsi pakkhivejjā ; se puvvāṃ eva vadejjā : āsanto gāhāvati ! mā m' etto bāhāc gahāya

²¹ B pīḍhaṇa vā. ²² A pāḍeṇa. ²³ A vaim, B vāyāṃ. ²⁴ C viposejja.

¹ B nivvedhejja, A vedhejja. ² Com. upposāṃ vā kujjā.

nāvā/o udagaṃsi pakkhivaha; sayam ceva ṇaṃ nāvāo uda-
 142 gaṃsi ogāhissāmi.³ se ṇ' ovaṃ vadamtaṃ paro saha-sā
 balasā⁴ bāhāhiṃ gahāya udagaṃsi pakkhivejjā, taṃ no
 sumaṇe siyā, no dummaṇe siyā, no uccāvayaṃ maṇaṃ
 niyacchejjā, no tesiṃ bālāṇaṃ ghātāe bahāe⁵ samuṭṭhejjā,
 appussue *jāva* samāhīe, tato saṃjayāṃ eva udagaṃsi
 pavejjā. || 3 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 udagaṃsi pavamāṇe no hatthena hattham,
 pācena pāyam, kācena kāyam āsādejjā. se aṇāsādae aṇāsā/du-
 mīṇe⁶ tato saṃjayāṃ eva pavejjā. || 4 ||

143 se bhikkhū vā 2 udagaṃsi pavamāṇe no omagganimaggi-
 yam⁷ karejjā, mā m' eyaṃ udagaṃ kaṇhesu vā acchisu vā
 nakkamsi vā muhamasi vā pariyāvajjejjā, ta/o saṃjayāṃ eva
 udagaṃsi pavejjā. || 5 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 udagaṃsi pavamāṇe dovvaliyam pāṇejaṃ,
 khippāṃ eva uvahiṃ vigimhejjā⁸ vā visohejjā vā, no ceva
 ṇaṃ sātijejjā. aha puṇa evaṃ jāṇejaṃ: pārae siyā udagāo
 tīraṃ pāṇittae, tato saṃjayāṃ eva udaullaṇa vā sasiṇiddheṇa
 vā kāṇa udagatīre ciṭṭhejjā. || 6 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 udaullaṇa vā sasiṇiddham vā kāyam no
 āmajjeja vā pamajjeja vā samliheja vā nilliheja vā uvva-
 leja vā uvvaṭṭeja vā āyāveja vā payāveja vā. aha puṇa
 evaṃ jāṇejaṃ: vigatodae me kāe, vōcchiṇnasinehe, tahappa-
 gāraṃ kāyam āmajjeja vā *jāva* payāveja vā, tato saṃjayāṃ
 eva gāmāṇugāmaṃ dūiijejjā.⁹ || 7 ||

144 se bhikkhū vā 2 gāmāṇugāmaṃ dūiijamāṇe no parchiṃ
 saddhiṃ pariṇaviya gāmāṇugāmaṃ dūiijejjā⁹; tato saṃjayāṃ
 eva gāmāṇugāmaṃ dūiijeja.⁹ || 8 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 gāmāṇugāmaṃ dūiijamāṇe⁹ amtarā se
 jaṃghāsamtārime udae siyā, se puvvāṃ eva sasīsovariyaṃ
 kāyam pāde pamajjejjā, se puvvāṃ eva pamajjittā *jāva* egaṃ
 pādaṃ jale kiccā, egaṃ pādaṃ thale kiccā, tato saṃjayāṃ eva
 jaṃghāsamtārime udae ahāriyaṃ¹⁰ riejjā. || 9 ||

145 se bhikkhū vā 2 jaṃghāsamtārime udae ahāriyaṃ¹⁰
 riyaṃāṇe no hatthena hattham *jāva*¹¹ aṇāsādamiṇe, tato
 saṃjayāṃ eva jaṃghāsamtārime udae ahāriyaṃ¹⁰ riejjā. || 10 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 jaṃghāsamtārime udae ahāriyaṃ¹⁰

³ B uggāhissāmi. ⁴ B palasā. ⁵ B ghātāe vāhāe. ⁶ A māṇe. ⁷ B "mugg",
 A "ayaṃ. ⁸ A vik. ⁹ B dūti. ¹⁰ B ahāriyaṃ. ¹¹ A full phrase.

rīyamāṇe no sâyâvaḍḍiyâc¹² no paridâhapāḍiyâc mahatimabhālayamsi udagamasi kāyam vioscjĵā, tato etc. aha puṇa evaṃ jāṇejjā: pârae siyâ udagāo tīram pāṇittae, tao saṃjayām eva 146 udaullena vâ sasiṇiddheṇa vâ kâcṇa udagatīre ciṭṭhejjā. || 11 ||

se bhikkhū vâ 2 udaullam vâ kāyam sasiṇiddham vâ kāyam no āmajjeja vâ pamajjeja¹³ vâ.¹³ aha puṇa evaṃ jāṇejjā: vigatodao me kâc vocchinnasinehe; tahappagāram kāyam āmajjeja vâ *jāva*¹⁴ payāveja¹⁴ vâ,¹⁴ tato saṃjayām eva gāmānugāmam dūijjejjā.⁹ || 12 ||

se bhikkhū vâ 2 gāmānugāmam dūijjamāṇe no maṭṭiyā-gachim pāchim hariyāṇi chimdiya 2 vikujjiya 2 vipphāliya ummaggeṇa hariyavadhāc gacchejjā, jam etam¹⁵ pāchim maṭṭiyam khippām eva hari/āṇi avaharantu. mātittḥāṇam samphāse, no evaṃ karejjā. se puvvam eva appahariyam maggam paḍilechejjā, tato saṃjayām eva gāmānugāmam dūijjejjā.⁹ || 13 ||

se bhikkhū vâ 2 gāmānugāmam dūijjamāṇe⁹ amtarā se vappāṇi vâ phalihāṇi vâ pāgarāṇi vâ toraṇāṇi vâ aggalāṇi vâ aggalapāsagāṇi vâ gadḍāo vâ darīo vâ, sati parakkame 147 saṃjayām eva parakkamejjā, no ujjuyam gacchejjā. || 14 ||

kevalī bûyā: āyāṇam¹ eyam; se tattha parakkamamāṇe payalejja vâ pavaḍejja vâ, se tattha payalemāṇe vâ pavaḍamāṇe vâ rukkhāṇi vâ gummāṇi vâ layāo vâ vallīo vâ taṇāṇi vâ gahaṇāṇi vâ hariyāṇi vâ avalambiya 2 uttarejjā. je tattha pāḍipahiyā uvāgacchamti, te pāṇi jāejjā; tao saṃjayam eva avalambiya uttarejjā, tao saṃjayām eva gāmānugāmam dūijjejjā.⁹ || 15 ||

se bhikkhū vâ 2 gāmānugāmam dūijjamāṇe⁹ amtarā so javasāṇi vâ sagadāṇi vâ rahāṇi vâ sacakkāṇi vâ paracakkāṇi vâ seṇam vâ virūvarūvam saṃnivittḥam pehāe, sati parakkame saṃjayām eva parakkamejjā, no ujjuyam gacchejjā. so ṇam paro seṇāgato¹⁶ vadejjā: āusaṃto! esa ṇam samāṇe seṇāc abhinivāriyam kareti, se ṇam vāhāe gahāya āgasaha! se ṇam paro vāhāṇim gahāya āgasējjā;¹⁷ tam no sumāṇe siyâ *jāva* samāhīe, tao saṃjayām eva gāmānugāmam 148 dūijjejjā.⁷ || 16 ||

¹² B sâya°. ¹³ B om., A i. marg. ¹⁴ om. ¹⁵ A jam echim. ¹⁶ A °gate.
¹⁷ B ākasijjā.

amtarā se pādīpahiyā uvāgacchejjā, te naṃ pādīpahiyā evaṃ vadejjā : āusaṃtā samaṇā ! kevatīe se gāme vā *jāva* rāyahāṇiṃ vā ? kevatīyā ettha āsā hatthī gāmapimḍolagā maṇussā parivasanti ? se bahubhatte bahuudae bahujaṇe¹⁸ bahujavase ? se appabhatte appaudae appajaṇe appajavase ? eyappagārāṇi paṣiṇāṇi puṭṭho no vāgarejjā,¹⁹ eyappagārāṇi paṣiṇāṇi no pucchejjā.²⁰

149 eyaṃ khulu tassa bhikkhussa vā 2 sāmaggīyaṃ, etc. || 17 || 2 ||
biio uddeśao:

se bhikkhū vā 2 gāmānugāmaṃ dūjijamāṇe,¹ amtarā se vappāṇi vā phalīhāṇi vā pāgārāṇi vā *jāva* darīo vā kūḍāgārāṇi vā pāsādāṇi vā nūmagihāṇi vā rukkhagihāṇi vā pavvayagihāṇi vā rukkhāṃ vā cetiyakaḍaṃ, thūbhaṃ vā cetiyakaḍaṃ, āesaṇāṇi vā *jāva* bhavaṇagihāṇi vā, no bāhāo pagijjhiya 2 aṃguliyāe uddisiya 2 oṇamiya 2 unnamiya 2
150 nijjhāeja ; tato saṃjayāṃ eva gāmānugāmaṃ dūjijjejjā.¹ || 1 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 gāmānugāmaṃ dūjijamāṇe,¹ amtarā se kacchāṇi vā daviyāṇi vā nūmāṇi vā valayāṇi vā gahaṇāṇi vā gahaṇaviduggāṇi vā vaṇāṇi vā pavvayāṇi vā pavvaṭavi-
duggāṇi vā pavvatagihāṇi² vā² āgāḍāṇi vā talāgāṇi vā dahāṇi vā vadīo vā nāvīo vā pōkkharaṇīo vā dīhiyāo vā
151 guṃjāliyāo vā sarāṇi vā sarapaṃtiyāṇi vā sarasarapaṃtiyāṇi vā, no vāhāo pagijjhiya 2 *jāva* nijjhāeja. || 2 ||

kevalī būyā : āyāṇaṃ eyaṃ ; je tattha migā vā pasū³ vā pakklī vā sarīsivā vā jalacarā⁴ vā thalacarā⁴ vā khahacarā⁴ vā sattā, te uttasejja vā vittasejja vā vāḍaṃ vā saraṇaṃ vā kaṃkhejjā : vāreti me ayaṃ samaṇe. aha bhikkhūnaṃ puṃvovaditthā, 4 jaṃ no⁵ bāhāo pagijjhiya 2 *jāva* nijjhāeja,¹ tao saṃjayāṃ eva āyariovajjhāehiṃ saddhiṃ gāmānugāmaṃ dūjijjejjā.¹ || 3 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 āyariovajjhāehiṃ saddhiṃ gāmānugāmaṃ dūjijamāṇe¹ no āyariovajjhāyassa hatthēṇa vā hatthaṃ *jāva* aṇāsāyamaṇe, tao saṃjayāṃ eva āyariovajjhāehiṃ *jāva* dūjijjejjā. || 4 ||

¹⁸ A °jāne. ¹⁹ Cale. āikkhejjā. ²⁰ B reads : e. p. no pucchejjā, c. p. puṭṭho vā apuṭṭho vā no vāgarejjā.

¹ B dūti. ² B om. ³ B pasuyā. ⁴ A °raṃ. ⁵ A janno.

se bhikkhū vā 2 āyariovajjhāhehiṃ saddhiṃ gāmānugāmaṃ dūjjamāne,¹ aṃtarā so paḍipahiyā⁶ uvāgacchejjā, te naṃ paḍipahiyā⁶ evaṃ vadejjā : āsanto samaṇā ! ke tubbhe,⁷ kao vā eha, kahehi vā gacchihi/a? je tattha āyarie vā uvajjhāc vā, se bhāsejja vā viyāgarejja vā ; āyariovajjhāyassa bhāsama- 152
nassa vā viyāgaremanassa vā no aṃtarā bhāsaṃ karejjā ; tao ahārātiṇiyāc⁸ dūjjejjā.¹ || 5 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 ahārātiṇiyaṃ⁹ gāmānugāmaṃ dūjjamāne, no rātiṇiyassa hattheṇa hattham *jāva* aṇāsāyamāne, tao saṃjayāṃ eva ahārātiṇiyaṃ¹⁰ gāmānugāmaṃ dūjjejjā.¹ || 6 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 ahārātiṇiyaṃ dūjjamāne, aṃtarā se paḍipahiyā uvāgacchejjā, te naṃ paḍipahiyā evaṃ vadejjā : āsanto samaṇā ! ke tubbhe? je tattha savvārātiṇie, se bhāsejja vā 2, rātiṇiyassa bhāsamanassa viyāgaremanassa no aṃtarā bhāsaṃ bhāsejjā, tato saṃjayāṃ eva gāmānugāmaṃ dūjjejjā.¹ || 7 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 gāmānugāmaṃ dūjjamāne,¹ aṃtarā se paḍipahiyā uvāgacchejjā, te naṃ paḍipahiyā evaṃ vadejjā : ¹¹ āsanto samaṇā ! aviyaṃ otto paḍipahe pāsaha, taṃ jaḥā : maṇussaṃ vā goṇaṃ vā mahisaṃ vā paṣaṃ¹² vā pakkehiṃ vā sirīsivaṃ va julayaraṃ^{*} vā, āikkhaha, daṃseha ! taṃ no 153
āikkhejjā, no daṃsejjā ; no tassa taṃ parinaṃ parijānejjā, tussaṃ uvechejjā, jāṇaṃ vā no jāṇaṃ ti vadejjā, tao saṃjayāṃ eva gāmānugāmaṃ dūjjejjā.¹ || 8 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 . . . (§ 8) . . . paḍipahe pāsaha : udagapāsūyāṇi kamdāṇi vā mūlāṇi vā tayā pattā pupphā phalā biyā, udagaṃ vā saṃnihiyaṃ aṇaṇiṃ vā saṃnikkhattaṃ? 154
sesaṃ taṃ ceva. āikkhaha *jāva* dūjjejjā.¹ || 9 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 . . . (§ 8) . . . paḍipahe pāsaha : java-sāṇi vā *jāva* virūvarūvaṃ saṃniviṭṭhaṃ so āikkhaha *jāva* dūjjejjā.¹ || 10 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 . . . (§ 8) . . . āsanto samaṇā ! kevatie otto gāme vā *jāva* rāyahāṇiṃ vā? so āikkhaha *jāva* dūjjejjā.¹ || 11 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 . . . (§ 8) . . . āsanto samaṇā ! kevatie

⁶ A paḍi°, B °bahiyā. ⁷ A tujjhe. ⁸ A āhā°, B °ṇie. ⁹ A āhā°. ¹⁰ A āhā-rātiṇiyāc. ¹¹ B vayasī. ¹² A paṣū. ¹³ B om.

etto gāmassa vā nagarassa vā *jāra* rāyahāñī vā magge? so āikkhaha *taḥ'eva jāra* dūijjejjā.¹ || 12 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 gāmānugāmaṃ dūijjamāṇo, amtarā se goṇaṃ viyālaṃ paḍipaḥe pehāe *jāra* cittavillaḍaṃ¹⁴ viyālaṃ paḍipaḥe pehāe, no tesim bhīto¹⁵ ummaggeṇaṃ gacchejjā, no maggāo maggaṃ saṃkamejjā, no gahaṇaṃ vā vaṇaṃ vā
155 duggaṃ vā aṇupavisejjā, no rukkhamsi duruhejjā, no mahatimahālayamsi udagaṃsi kāyaṃ viosejjā, no vādaṃ vā saraṇaṃ vā seṇaṃ vā satthaṃ vā kaṃkhejjā, appussue *jāra* samāhīe, tato saṃjayāṃ eva gāmānugāmaṃ dūijjejjā.¹ || 13 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 gāmānugāmaṃ dūijjamāṇo,¹ amtarā se vihaṃ siyā, se jjaṃ puṇa vihaṃ jāñcejjā: imaṃsi khalu vihaṃsi bahave āmosagā uvagaraṇapaḍiyāe¹⁶ saṃpimḍiyā¹⁷ gacchejjā, no tesim bhīto ummaggaṃ *cera jāra* samāhīe, tato saṃjayāṃ eva gāmānugāmaṃ dūijjejjā.¹ || 14 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 gāmānugāmaṃ dūijjamāṇo, amtarā se āmosagā gacchejjā, te ṇaṃ āmosagā evaṃ vadejjā: āsaṃto samaṇā! āhara¹⁸ eyaṃ vatthaṃ vā 4, dehi, vikkhivāhi! taṃ no se² dejjā, nikkhivcejjā; no vaṃḍiya 2 jāejjā, no aṃjaliniṃ kaṭṭu jāejjā, no kaluṇapaḍiyāe jāejjā, dhammiyāe jāyaṇāe¹⁹ jāejjā tusiṇīyabhāveṇa vā. || 15 ||

te ṇaṃ āmosagā sayaṃ karaṇijjaṃ ti kaṭṭu akkosamti vā *jāra* uddaveṃti vā vatthaṃ vā 4 acchiṇḍeja vā *jāra*
156 pariṭṭhavejja vā, taṃ no gāmasaṃsāriyaṃ kujjā, no rāya-saṃsāriyaṃ kujjā, no paraṃ uvasaṃkamittu būyā: āsaṃto gāhāvā! etc khalu me āmosagā uvagaraṇapaḍiyāe sayaṃ karaṇijjaṃ²⁰ ti kaṭṭu akkosamti vā *jāra* pariṭṭhaveṃti vā. etappagāraṃ maṇaṃ vā vaṃ vā no puraṭo kaṭṭu viharejjā; appussue *jāra* samāhīe, tato saṃjayāṃ eva gāmānugāmaṃ dūijjejjā.¹

eyaṃ khalu tassa bhikkhussa vā 2 sāmaggiaṃ, etc. || 16 || **3** ||

157

taio uddesao.

iriyā samattā.

taiyaṃ ajjhayaṇaṃ.

¹⁴ A cittacillaya, B °villaḍaṃ. ¹⁵ B bhitto. ¹⁶ MSS. uvakaraṇa. ¹⁷ A om.
¹⁸ MSS. āhara. ¹⁹ B jay¹.

CAUTTĦAM AJJĦAYANAṂ.

BĦĀSĀJĀYĀ.

se bhikkhū vā 2 vaiyāyārāṁ soccā nisamma imāṁ aṇāyārāṁ aṇāyariyapuvvāṁ jāṇejjā: je kohā vā vāyaṁ viumjanti, je māṇā vā, je¹ māyāe vā, je lobhā vā vāyaṁ viumjanti, jāṇato vā pharusam vadanti, ajāṇato vā pharusam vadanti; savvam etaṁ sāvajjaṁ vajjejjā; vivegam āyāe dhuvam ce'dam jāṇejjā adhuvam vā. ||1||

asaṇaṁ vā 4 labhiya no labhiya, bhunjiya no bhunjiya, 159 aduvā āgate² aduvā no āgate,² aduvā eti aduvā no eti, aduvā ehiti aduvā no ehiti, tattha³ vi āgate² tattha³ vi no āgate,² tattha⁴ vi eti tattha⁴ vi no eti, tattha⁴ vi ehiti tattha vi no ehiti. ||2||

aṇuvī nīṭṭhābhāsīsami/āe saṁjac bhāsaṁ bhāsejja, taṁ jahā: egavayaṇaṁ duvayaṇaṁ bahuvayaṇaṁ itthivayaṇaṁ purisavayaṇaṁ napumsagavayaṇaṁ ajjhatthavayaṇaṁ uvaṇīyavayaṇaṁ avaṇīyavayaṇaṁ uvaṇīyaavaṇīyavayaṇaṁ avaṇīyauvaṇīyavayaṇaṁ tīyavayaṇaṁ paḍuppannavayaṇaṁ aṇāga- 161 tavayaṇaṁ paccakkhavayaṇaṁ parokkhavayaṇaṁ. se egavayaṇaṁ vadissāmi, egavayaṇaṁ vaejjā, jāra parokkhavayaṇaṁ vadissāmi, parokkhavayaṇaṁ vadejjā. itthī v' esaṁ purisa v' esaṁ napumsaga v' esaṁ, evaṁ vā c'eyaṁ annahā vā c' eyaṁ, aṇuvī nīṭṭhābhāsi samiyāe saṁjac bhāsaṁ bhāsejjā. ||3||

ice eyāṁ āyaṇāṁ uvātīkamma aha bhikkhū jāṇejjā cattāri bhāsājāyāṁ, taṁ jahā: saccam egaṁ paḍhamam bhāsājāyaṁ, biyaṁ mosam, taiyaṁ saccāmosam, juaṁ n'eva 162 saccam n'eva mosam n'eva saccāmosam asaccāmosam taṁ cauttam bhāsājātaṁ, se bemi. je ya atitā, je ya paḍuppannā, je ya aṇāga/ā arahanta bhagavaṁtā,⁵ savva te eyāṁ cattāri bhāsājāyāṁ bhāsimsu vā bhāsaṁti vā bhāsissaṁti vā, panna- vimsu vā 3, savvāṁ ca ṇaṁ eyāṁ acittāṇi vaṇṇamantaṇi

¹ B om. ² B āgate. ³ B ettha. ⁴ BC ettha. ⁵ A 'to.

gaṃdhamam̐tāṇi rasamam̐tāṇi ⁶ phāsamam̐tāṇi ⁶ caovacai/āim
vippariṇāmam̐dhammāim ⁷ bhavam̐ti 'ti samakkhā/āim. ||4||

163 se bhikkhū vā 2 puvvaṃ bhāsā abhāsā, bhāsijjamāṇi bhāsā
bhāsā, bhāsāsamayavitikkam̐tā ⁸ bhāsiyā bhāsā abhāsā. ||5||

se bhikkhū vā 2 jāyabhāsā saccā, jāyabhāsā mosā, jāya-
bhāsā saccāmosā; tahappagāraṃ bhāsaṃ sāvajjaṃ sakiriyaṃ
kakkasaṃ sakaḍḍiyaṃ nitṭhuraṃ pharusam̐ aṇḥayakarim̐
chedakarim̐ bhedakarim̐ pari/āvaṇakarim̐ uddavaṇakarim̐
bhūtovaghā/iyam̐ abhikaṃkha no bhāsaṃ ¹ bhāsejjā. ||6||

se bhikkhū vā 2 jāyabhāsā suhumā, jāyabhāsā asaccāmosā,
164 tahappagāraṃ bhāsaṃ asāvajjaṃ akiriyaṃ *jāva* abhūtovaghā-
tiyaṃ abhikaṃkha bhāsaṃ bhāsejjā. ||7||

se bhikkhū vā 2 pumaṃ āmaṃtemāṇe āmaṃtite vā apaḍi-
suṇemāṇe no evaṃ vadejjā: hole ti ⁹ vā, ghole ti ⁹ vā, vasule ¹⁰
ti ⁹ vā, kupakkhe ti ⁹ vā, ghaḍḍāse ti ⁹ vā, sāṇe ti ⁹ vā, teṇe
ti ⁹ vā, cārie ¹¹ tti ⁹ vā, māt ti vā, musāvādī ti vā, iti yāim̐
tumāim̐ ti yāim̐ ¹ te jaṇagā; etappagāraṃ bhāsaṃ sāvajjaṃ
jāva abhikaṃkha no bhāsejjā. ||8||

se bhikkhū vā pumaṃ āmaṃtemāṇe āmaṃtite vā apaḍi-
165 suṇemāṇe ¹² evaṃ vadejjā: amuge ti vā, āuso ti vā, āusam̐tāro
ti vā, sāvage ¹³ ti vā, uvāsage ti vā, dhammic ti vā, dhamma-
ppie ti vā, eyappagāraṃ bhāsaṃ asāvajjaṃ *jāva* abhūtova-
ghātiyaṃ abhikaṃkha bhāsejjā. ||9||

se bhikkhū vā 2 itthim̐ āmaṃtemāṇe āmaṃtite vā apaḍi-
suṇemāṇi ¹⁴ no evaṃ vadejjā: holī ti vā, gholī ti vā;
itthigamevaṃ netavevaṃ. ||10||

se bhikkhū vā 2 itthim̐ ¹⁵ āmaṃtemāṇe āmaṃtite vā
apaḍisuṇemāṇi evaṃ vadejjā: āuso ti vā, bhagiṇī ti vā,
bhotī ti vā, bhagavatī ti vā, sāvige ti vā, uvāsie ti vā,
dhammic ti vā, dhammappie ti vā, eyappagāraṃ bhāsaṃ
asāvajjaṃ *jāva* abhikaṃkha bhāsejjā. ||11||

se bhikkhū vā 2 no evaṃ vadejjā: nabhedeve ¹⁶ ti vā,
gajjudeve ti vā, vijjudeve ti vā, pavuttṭhadeve ti vā, paḍa/ū
vā vāsaṃ mā vā paḍa/ū, nippajja/ū vā sāsam̐ mā vā nippajja/ū,
vibhāvau ¹⁷ vā rayañi mā vā vibhāvau, ¹⁸ udeu ¹⁸ vā sūrie mā

⁶ A °vam̐tāṇi. ⁷ A vivihadhammāim. ⁸ B °viikkam̐tāṃ ca ṇam. ⁹ B tti.
¹⁰ B 'ti. ¹¹ A core. ¹² MSS. ss. ¹³ MSS. sūvako. ¹⁴ A °m̐ne. ¹⁵ A itthi-
yam̐, B itthi. ¹⁶ A nabham̐, C nabho. ¹⁷ B vibhātu, C vibhāyatu. ¹⁸ A uveu,
B udau, C udau.

vā udcu,¹⁹ se vā rāyā jayatu mā vā jayatu, no etappagāram bhāsam bhāsej्jā. || 12 || 166

pannavām se bhikkhū vā 2 aṃtalikkhe ti vā, gujjhānucarie ti vā, sammucchie ti vā, nivaie vā paoe vadej्jā vā : vutṭha-valāhage²⁰ tti.

eyām khalu tassa bhikkhussa vā 2 sāmaggiam, etc. || 13 || 1 || paḍhamo uddesao.

se bhikkhū vā 2 jahā v' egaiyām rūvām pāsej्jā, tahā vi tām no evām vadej्jā, tam jahā : gaṇḍi gaṇḍi ti vā, kuṭṭhī 2 ti vā *jāva* mahumehiṇi tti¹ vā hatthacchinne hatthacchinno ti vā; *eraṃ* pāda nakka kaṇṇa utthā; je yāv' anne tahappagārā eyappagārāhim² bhāsāhim buiyā³ buiyā³ kuppamti 167 māṇavā, te yāvi tahappagārā eyappagārāhim⁴ bhāsāhim abhikaṇkha no bhāsej्jā.⁵ || 1 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 jahā v' egaiyām rūvām pāsej्jā, tahā vi evām vadej्jā : oyamsi oyamsi ti vā, teyamsi 2 ti vā,⁶ abhirūvam 2, paḍirūvam 2, pāsādiyam 2, darisaṇijjam darisaṇiṇe ti vā, je yāv' anne tahappagārā eyappagārāhim bhāsāhim buiyā³ 2 no kuppamti māṇavā, te yāvi tahappagārā eyappagārāhim bhāsāhim abhikaṇkha bhāsam bhāsej्jā. tahappa- 168 gāram bhāsam asāvajam *jāva* bhāsej्jā. || 2 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 jahā v' egatiyām rūvām pāsej्jā, tam jahā : vappāṇi vā *jāva* bhavaṇagihāṇi vā, tahā vi tām no evām vadej्jā : sukaḍe vā, sutṭhu kaḍe *ṭi* vā, sāhukallāṇaṃ ti vā karaṇijje⁷ i vā. eyappagāram bhāsam sāvajam *jāva* no bhāsej्jā. || 3 ||

so bhikkhū vā 2 . . . (§ 3) . . . tahā vi tām evām vadej्jā, tam jahā : āraṃbhakaḍe ti vā, sāvajjakade ti vā, payattakade ti vā, pāsādiyam pāsādie ti vā, darisaṇiyam 2, abhirūvam 2, paḍirūvam 2, eyappagāram bhāsam asāvajam *jāva* bhāsej्jā. || 4 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 asanam vā 2 uvakkhaḍiyam⁸ pehāe, tahā vi tam no evām vadej्jā, tam jahā : sukaḍe ti vā, sutṭhu kaḍe ti vā, sāhukade ti vā, kallāṇe ti vā, karaṇijje ti vā, eyappagāram bhāsam sāvajam *jāva* no bhāsej्jā. || 5 ||

¹⁹ MSS. 2 ²⁰ B °go.

¹ B °mehi ti. ² B taha°. ³ A būtiyā. ⁴ B taha°, A etaha°. ⁵ B adds tahappagāram asāvajam *jāva* bhāsej्jā. ⁶ B vaccaṇsi ti vā. ⁷ B jñā. ⁸ A kh.

se bhikkhū vā 2 bahusambhūtā vaṇaphalā pehāc no evaṃ vadejjā, taṃ jahā: pakkā ti vā, pātakhajjā ti vā, velociyā²⁰ ti vā, ṭālā ti vā, pehā ti vā; eyappagāraṃ bhāsaṃ sāvajjāṃ *jāva* no vadejjā. || 13 || se bhikkhū vā 2 bahusambhūtā vaṇaphalā pehāc²¹ evaṃ vadejjā, taṃ jahā: asaṃthaḍḍā ti vā, 172 bahunivattimaphalā ti vā, bahusambhūyā ti vā, bhūtarūvā ti vā; eyappagāraṃ bhāsaṃ asāvajjāṃ *jāva* bhāsejjā. || 14 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 bahusambhūyāo osahio pehāc tahā¹⁵ vi tāo¹⁵ no evaṃ vadejjā, taṃ jahā: pakkā ti vā, nīliyā ti vā, chavī ti vā, lāimā ti vā, bhajjimā ti vā, bahukhajjimā ti vā; eyappagāraṃ bhāsaṃ sāvajjāṃ *jāva* no bhāsejjā. || 15 || se bhikkhū vā 2 bahusambhūyāo osahio pehāc tahā¹⁵ vi tāo¹⁵ evaṃ vadejjā, taṃ jahā: rūḍhā ti vā, bahusambhūtā ti vā, 173 thirā ti vā, ūsadhā ti vā, gabbhiyā ti vā, pasūtā ti vā, sasārā ti vā, eyappagāraṃ bhāsaṃ asāvajjāṃ *jāva* bhāsejjā. || 16 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2, jahā v' egatiyāim saddāim suṇejjā, tahā vi tāim²² no evaṃ vadejjā, taṃ jahā: susadde ti vā 2, eyappagāraṃ bhāsaṃ sāvajjāṃ *jāva* no bhāsejjā; tahā vi tāim evaṃ vadejjā, taṃ jahā: susaddaṃ susadde ti vā, dusaddaṃ¹⁵ dusadde¹⁵ ti vā; ¹⁵ eyappagāraṃ bhāsaṃ asāvajjāṃ *jāva* bhāsejjā. || 17 || evaṃ rūvaim: kaṇhe ti vā 5; gaṃdhāim: subbhigaṃdhe ti vā 2; rasāim: tittāni vā 5; phāsāim: kakkhaḍḍāni vā. || 18 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 vaṃṭā koḥaṃ ca māṇaṃ ca māyaṃ ca lobhaṃ ca aṇuvīi niṭṭhābhāsi nisammabhāsi aturiyabhāsi vivegabhāsi samiyāc saṃjate bhāsaṃ bhāsejjā.

evaṃ khalu tassa bhikkhussa vā 2 sāmaggiaṃ, etc. || 19 || 2 ||
biio uddesao.

• bhāsājāyā samattā.

cauttham ajjhayaṇaṃ.

²⁰ A velotimā, B velotiyā, C velovigā. ²¹ B adds tahā vi. ²² B eyāim.

PAṂCAMAM AJJHAYAṆAM.

VATTHESAṆĀ.

se bhikkhū vā 2 abhikaṃkhejjā vattham esittae, se jjaṃ puṇa vattham evaṃ jāṇejjā, taṃ jahā ; jaṃgiyaṃ vā bhaṃgiyaṃ vā sāṇayaṃ vā pottagaṃ vā khomiyaṃ vā tūlakaḍaṃ vā, 175 tahappagāraṃ vattham ; je niggamthe taruṇe juvaṃ bala-vaṃ appāyaṃke thirasamghayaṇe, se egaṃ vattham dīḥarejjā, no bitiyaṃ ; jā niggamthī, sā cattāri saṃghāḍḍo dīḥarejjā : egaṃ duhatthavitthāraṃ, do tihatthavitthāraṃ, egaṃ cauhatthavitthāraṃ. tahappagāraṃ¹ vatthheṃ asaṃvijja-māṇehiṃ aha pacchā egaṃ egaṃ samsīvejjā. || 1 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 param addhajoṇaṃcrae vatthapaḍiyāe no abhisamdhārejjā gamaṇāc. se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ 176 puṇa vattham jāṇejjā : assīṃ paḍiyāe egaṃ sahammiyaṃ sammuddissa paṇehiṃ *jahā piṇḍesaṇḍe*² *bhāṇiyarvaṃ* ;³ evaṃ bahave sāhammiyā, egaṃ sāhammiṇiṃ, bahave sāhammiṇo, bahave samaṇamāhaṇa ; *taḥ' eva* purisaṃtara-kaḍaṃ *jahā piṇḍesaṇḍe*. || 2 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa vattham jāṇejjā : assaṃjae bhikkhupaḍiyāe kīṭaṃ vā dhoyaṃ vā rattam vā ghaṭṭham³ vā maṭṭhaṃ vā sammaṭṭham vā sampadhūvitaṃ vā, tahappa-gāraṃ vattham apurisaṃtarakaḍaṃ *jāva* no paḍigāhejjā. aha puṇa evaṃ jāṇejjā : purisaṃtarakaḍaṃ *ṣūva* paḍigā-hejjā. || 3 ||

177 se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa vattham jāṇejjā : virūva-rūvaṃ mahaddhaṇamollāṃ, taṃ jahā : āṇāṇi⁴ vā sahiṇāṇi⁵ vā sahiṇakallāṇi vā āyāṇi vā kāyagāṇi vā khomiyaṇi vā dugullāṇi vā paṭṭāṇi vā malayaṇi vā pattuṇṇāṇi vā aṃsuyāṇi vā cīṇaṃsuyāṇi vā desaraḡāṇi vā aṃilāṇi vā gaḡjalāṇi vā vā phāliyaṇi⁶ vā kāyahāṇi⁷ vā³ kaṃbalagaṇi vā pāvaraṇi

¹ AC eehiṃ. ² cf. II. 1. 1 §§ 11, etc. ³ A om. ⁴ A āṇi, B āyṇagāṇi.

⁵ B sāh. ⁶ B phal. ⁷ B koy, A om.

vā annatarāṇi vā¹ tahappagārāṃ vatthāṃ mahaddhaṇa-mollāṃ lābhe saṃte no paḍigāhejjā. ||4||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa āṇapāuraṇāṇi vatthāṇi jāṇejjā, taṃ jahā : uddāṇi vā pesāṇi vā pesalesāṇi vā kiṇhamigāṇagāṇi⁸ vā nilamigāṇagāṇi⁸ vā goramigāṇagāṇi⁸ vā kaṇagāṇi vā kaṇagakamtāṇi vā kaṇagapaṭṭāṇi vā kaṇagakhaiyāṇi vā kaṇagaphusiyāṇi vā vagghāṇi vā ābharaṇāṇi vā ābharaṇacittāṇi vā annatarāṇi vā tahappagārāṃ āṇapāuraṇāṇi⁹ vatthāṇi lābhe saṃte no paḍigā- 178 hejjā. ||5||

icc etāṃ āyataṇāṃ uvātikamma aha bhikkhū jāṇejjā cauhiṃ paḍimāhiṃ vattham esittae. tattha khalu paḍhamā paḍimā : se bhikkhū vā 2 uddissiya vattham jāejjā : jaṃgiyaṃ vā bhaṃgiyaṃ vā sāṇayaṃ vā pottayaṃ vā komiyaṃ vā tūlakaḍam vā, tahappagāraṃ vattham sayam vā ṇam jāejjā, paro vā se¹⁰ dejjā, phāsuyaṃ esaṇijjaṃ lābhe saṃte jāva paḍigāhejjā. paḍhamā paḍimā. ||6||

ahā 'varā doccā paḍimā : se bhikkhū vā 2 pehāc pehāc 179 vattham jāejjā, gāhāvātī vā jāva kammakarī vā, se puvvāṃ eva āloejjā : āuso tti vā, bhagiṇi ti vā, dāhisi me etto annatarāṃ vattham ? tahappagāraṃ vattham sayam vā ṇam jāejjā, paro vā se dejjā, phāsuyaṃ esaṇijjaṃ lābhe saṃte paḍigāhejjā. doccā paḍimā. ||7||

ahā 'varā taccā paḍimā ! se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa vattham jāṇejjā, taṃ jahā : aṃtarijjagaṃ vā uttarijjagaṃ vā, tahappagāraṃ, etc. (cf. § 7) taccā paḍimā. ||8|| 180

ahā 'varā cauttā paḍimā : se bhikkhū vā 2 ujjiya-dhammaṃ vattham jāejjā, jaṃ c' anne bahave samaṇamāhaṇaattidhikīvaṇavaṇimāgā nā 'vakamkhamti, tahappagāraṃ ujjihiyadhammiyaṃ vattham, etc. (cf. § 7). cauttā paḍimā. icc' etāṃ cauṇhaṃ paḍimāṇaṃ jahā *Piṇḍesaṇāc*. ||9||

siyā ṇaṃ tacc esāṇāc esamāṇaṃ paro vadejjā : āusaṃto samaṇā ! ejjāhi tuṃaṃ māseṇa vā dasarāṇa vā paṃcarāṇa vā sue vā suyarāṇe vā ! to te vayaṃ, āuso ! annatarāṃ vattham dāhāmo. etappagāraṃ nigghosaṃ soccā nisamma se puvvāṃ eva āloejjā : āuso tti vā, bhagiṇi ti vā, no khalu me

⁸ A °dīṇagāṇi, B °yīṇagāṇi. ⁹ A ādīṇa°. ¹⁰ B se vā, A vā ṇaṃ.

kappati c'appagâre¹¹ saṃgâre³ paḍisuṇṇetae; abhikaṃkhasi me dâuṃ,¹² iyâṇim eva dalayâhi! se n' evaṃ vadaṃtaṃ paro vadejjâ: âusoṃto samaṇâ! aṇugacchâhi! to te vayaṃ âuso annataraṃ vatthaṃ dâhâmo. se puṃvâṃ eva âloejjâ:
 181 no khalu me kappati saṃgâravayaṇe paḍisuṇṇetae, abhikaṃkhasi me dâuṃ, iyâṇim eva dalayâhi! se n' evaṃ vadaṃtaṃ se naṃ paro vadejjâ: âuso tti vâ, bhagiṇi ti vâ, âhara eyaṃ vatthaṃ, samaṇassa dâhâmo;¹³ aviyaṃ vayaṃ pacchâ vi appaṇo sayatthâe pânâṃ bhûtâṃ jivâṃ sattâṃ samârabbha¹⁴ samuddissa *jâra* cetissâmo. etappagâraṃ nigghosaṃ soccâ nisamma tahappagâraṃ vatthaṃ aphâsuyaṃ *jâra* no paḍigâhejjâ. ||10||

siyâ naṃ paro ñettâ vaejjâ: âuso tti vâ, bhagiṇi ti vâ, âhara eyaṃ vatthaṃ siṇâṇeṇa⁵ vâ âghaṃsittâ¹⁶ vâ paghaṃsettâ vâ samaṇass' imaṃ dâsâmo. etappagâraṃ nigghosaṃ soccâ nisamma se puṃvâṃ eva âloejjâ: âuso tti vâ, bhagiṇi ti vâ, mâ eyaṃ vatthaṃ siṇâṇeṇa vâ *jâra* paghaṃsâhi vâ. abhikaṃkhasi me dâuṃ, em eva dalayâhi! se s' evaṃ vadaṃtassa paro siṇâṇeṇa vâ *jâra* paghaṃsittâ dalahejjâ; tahappagâraṃ vatthaṃ aphâsuyaṃ *jâra* no paḍigâhejjâ. ||11||

so naṃ paro ñettâ vadejjâ: âuso tti vâ, bhagiṇi ti vâ,
 182 âhara eyaṃ vatthaṃ siṇâṇeṇa vâ usiṇodagaviyaṇe vâ ucchulejja vâ pacchulejja¹⁷ vâ; abhikaṃkhasi me dâuṃ, *sesaṃ taḥ' eva jâra* no paḍigâhejjâ. ||12||

se naṃ paro ñettâ vadejjâ: âuso tti vâ, bhagiṇi ti vâ, âhara eyaṃ vatthaṃ, kaṃdâṇi vâ *jâra* hariyaṇi vâ visohettâ samaṇassa 'naṃ dâsâmo. etappagâraṃ nigghosaṃ soccâ
 183 nisamma *jâra* bhagiṇi ti vâ, mâ etâṇi tumaṃ kaṃdâṇi vâ *jâra* visohehi! no khalu me kappati eyappagâre vatthe paḍigâhettae. se s' evaṃ vadaṃtaṃ paro kaṃdâṇi vâ *jâra* visohettâ dalahejjâ; tahappagâraṃ vatthaṃ aphâsuyaṃ *jâra* no paḍigâhejjâ. ||13||

se paro ñettâ vatthaṃ nisarejjâ; se puṃvâṃ eva âloejjâ: âuso tti vâ, bhagiṇi ti vâ, tumaṃ c' eva naṃ saṃtiyaṃ vatthaṃ aṃto aṃteṇa paḍilehissâmi. kevali bûyâ: âyâṇam eyaṃ;

¹¹ A °raṃ.¹² A aḍḍs vâ.¹³ A dâsâmo.¹⁴ MSS. samârambha.¹⁵ AB siṇâṇe.¹⁶ A âlabhittâ.

vettâ vâ.

¹⁷ A pacchloejjâ, C uccholettâ vâ padho-

vatthamteṇa¹⁸ obaddham siyā kuṇḍale vā guṇe vā hiraṇṇe vā suvaṇṇe vā maṇi vā *jāva* rāyaṇāvali vā pāṇe vā bīc vā harie vā. aha bhikkhūnaṃ puṇṇovadiṭṭhā 4 *jāva* puṇṇam eva vattham aṃto aṃteṇo paḍiḷhejjā. ||14||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa vattham jāṇejjā : saamḍam *jāva* saṃtānaṃ vā, tahappagāraṃ vattham apḥāsuyam *jāva* no paḍigāhejjā. se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa vattham jāṇejjā : appaṇḍam *jāva* saṃtānagaṃ aṇalaṃ athiraṃ adhuvaṃ adhāraṇijjaṃ rojjamtaṃ no ruccai, tahappagāraṃ vattham apḥāsuyam *jāva* no paḍigāhejjā. ||15||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa vattham jāṇejjā : alaṃ 184 thiraṃ dhuvaṃ dhāraṇijjaṃ rojjamtaṃ ruccai,¹⁹ tahappagāraṃ vattham phāsuyam *jāva* paḍigāhejjā. ||16||

se bhikkhū vā 2 no navae me vatthe ti khaṭṭu no bahudesiṇa siṇaṇeṇa vā *jāva* paghaṃsejja vā. se bhikkhū vā 2 no navae me vatthe ti khaṭṭu no bahudesiṇa sīṭodagaviyaḍeṇa vā usiṇodagaviyaḍeṇa vā *jāva* padhoejja vā. ||17||

se bhikkhū vā 2 dubbhigaṇḍhe me vatthe tti³ khaṭṭu no bahudesiṇa vā siṇaṇeṇa vā, *tah' eva* sīṭodagaviyaḍeṇa vā usiṇodagaviyaḍeṇa vā *ālāva*. ||18||

se bhikkhū vā 2 abhikaṃkhejjā vattham āyāvettae vā payāvettae vā, tahappagāraṃ vattham no aṇaṃtarahiyāe puḍhaviṇe no sasaṇiddhāe *jāva* saṃtānāe āyāvejja vā payāvejja vā. ||19||

se bhikkhū vā 2 abhikaṃkhejjā vattham āyāvettae vā payāvettae vā, tahappagāraṃ vattham thūṇaṃsi vā gihelugaṃsi vā usuyālaṃsi vā kāmajalaṃsi²⁰ vā āṇṇayare vā tahappagāre aṃtalikkhajāe dubbaddhe dunnikkhitte aṇikaṃpe calācale no āyāvejja vā payāvejja vā. ||20||

se bhikkhū vā 2 . . . (§ 20) . . . vattham kuliyāṃsi vā bhittiṃsi vā silaṃsi²² vā lelumaṃsi²³ vā annatare vā tahappagāre aṃtalikkhajāe *jāva* no āyāvejja vā payāvejja vā. ||21||

se bhikkhū vā 2 . . . (§ 20) . . . vattham khaṇḍhaṃsi vā maṃcagaṃsi vā mālaṃsi vā pāsāyaṃsi vā hammiyatalaṃsi vā annatare vā, etc. (cf. § 21). ||22||

se ttam ādāe egaṃtaṃ avakkamejjā, ahe jhāmathaṇḍillaṃsi 186

¹⁸ A vatthēṇa. ¹⁹ A adds me. ²⁰ B 'jālaṃsi. ²¹ B duppa°, A duvi°. ²² B selumaṃsi. ²³ B om.

jāva annayaraṃsi vā tahappagāraṃsi thaṃḍillaṃsi paḍilchiya 2 pamajjiya 2, tato samjayāṃ eva vatthaṃ āyāvejja vā payāvejja vā.

eyam khalu tassa bhikkhussa vā 2 sāmaggīyaṃ, etc. || 23 || 1 ||
paḍhamo uddesao.

se bhikkhū vā 2 ahesañijjāim vatthāim jācejjā, ahāparigga-
hiyāim vatthāim dhārejja, no dhoejjā, no račejjā, no dhoya-
rattāim vatthāim dhārejja apaliṃcamāṇe gāmantaresu oma-
celie; etaṃ khalu vatthadhāriṣṣa bhikkhussa sāmaggīyaṃ.

- 187 se bhikkhū vā 2 gāhāvāṭikulaṃ piṇḍavāyapaḍiyāe pavisi-
ukāme savvacivaram āyāc gāhāṭikulaṃ piṇḍavāyapaḍiyāe
nikkhamejja vā pavisejja vā; *evam* bahiyāviyārabhūmi vā
vihārabhūmi vā gāmānugāmaṃ dūijjejjā.¹ aha puṇa evaṃ
jānejja: tivvadesiyaṃ vā vāsaṃ vāsamāṇaṃ pehae, *jāhā*
Piṇḍesaṇācē nararaṃ savvacivaram ādāc. || 1 ||

- se egāṭio muhuttaṃ 2 paḍihāriyaṃ² vatthaṃ jācejjā *jāva*
188 egāheṇa vā duyāheṇa vā tiyāheṇa vā cauyāheṇa vā paṃcāheṇa
vā vippavasiya uvāgacchejjā, tahappagāraṃ vatthaṃ no
appaṇā giṇhejjā, no annamannassa dejjā, no pāmiccaṃ kujjā,
no vattheṇa vatthaṃ pariṇāmaṃ karējjā, no paraṃ uvasaṃka-
mittu evaṃ vadejjā: āsanto samaṇā! abhikaṃkhasi vatthaṃ
dhārettae vā pariharittae vā? thiraṃ vā ṇaṃ samtaṃ³ no
palicchimdiya 2 pariṭṭhavejjā, tahappagāraṃ sasamdhīyaṃ
vatthaṃ tassa ceva nisirejjā,⁴ no attā ṇaṃ sāiijjejjā. eyappa-
189 gāraṃ nigghosaṃ soccā nisamma, je bhayaṃtāro tahappagā-
rāṇi vatthāṇi⁵ sasamdhīyaṇi⁵ muhuttaṃ 2 se soccā nisamma
jāittā⁶ *jāva* egāheṇa vā duyāheṇa vā tiyāheṇā vā cauyāheṇa
vā paṃcāheṇa vā vippavasiya 2 uvāgacchaṃti, tahappagārāṇi
vatthāṇi no appaṇā giṇhaṃti, no annamannassa aṇuvayaṃti,
taṃ ceta jāva sāiijaṃti bahuvayaṇeṇa⁸ bhāsiyavvaṃ. || 3 ||

se haṃtā aham avi muhuttaṃ paḍihāriyaṃ⁹ vatthaṃ
jāittā *jāva* egāheṇa vā duyāheṇa vā tiyāheṇa vā cauyāheṇa
vā paṃcāheṇa vā vippavasiya 2 uvāgacchissāmi, aviyaṃ

¹ B dūti°. ² B pādi°, C adds viyaṃ. ³ A sittam. ⁴ A om. the rest.
⁵ B om, A samdh°. ⁶ A om. se to jāittā. ⁷ A appaṇo. ⁸ AC bahumāṇeṇa.
⁹ B pādi°, AC pari°.

eyam mam' evaṃ¹⁰ siyā. māitṭhāṇaṃ samphāse, no evaṃ karejjā. || 4 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 no vaṇṇamamtāiṃ vatthāiṃ vivaṇṇāiṃ karejjā, no vivaṇṇāiṃ vaṇṇamamtāiṃ karejjā; annaṃ vatthaṃ labhissāmi tti kaṭṭu no annamannassa dejjā, no pāmiccaṃ kujjā, no vattheṇa vatthaṃ parināmaṃ karejjā, no paraṃ uva-saṃkamittu¹¹ evaṃ vadejjā: āusaṃto samaṇā ! abhikaṃkhasi me¹² vatthaṃ dhārittae vā pariharittae vā ? thiraṃ vā ṇaṃ 190 saṃtaṃ no paliechiṇḍiya 2 paritṭhavejjā, jahā v' eyaṃ vatthaṃ pāvagaṃ paro mannai. || 5 ||

paraṃ ca ṇaṃ adattahārī paḍipahe pohāe tassa vatthassa nidānāc no tesiṃ bhīo ummaggeṇa gacchejjā *jāca* appussue *jāca* tato saṃjayāṃ eva gāmāṇugāmaṃ dūiḷḷejjā.¹ || 6 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 gāmāṇugāmaṃ dūiḷḷamaṇe aṃtarā se vihaṃ siyā, se jjaṃ puṇa vihaṃ jāṇejjā: imaṃsi khalu vihaṃsi bahave āmosagā vatthapaḍiyāc saṃpiṇḍiyā gacchejjā, no tesiṃ bhīo ummaggeṇa gacchejjā *jāca* gāmāṇugāmaṃ dūiḷḷejjā.¹ || 7 ||

so bhikkhū vā 2 gāmāṇugāmaṃ dūiḷḷamaṇe,¹ aṃtarā se āmosagā saṃpiṇḍiyā gacchejjā, te ṇaṃ āmosagā evaṃ vadejjā: āusaṃto samaṇā ! āhar' etaṃ¹³ vatthaṃ dehi nikkhivāhi *jahā'riyāe ṇ' ānattaṃ*¹⁴ *vatthapaḍiyāe*.

oyaṃ khalu tassa bhikkhussa vā 2 sāmaggiyaṃ, etc. || 8 || **2** ||
biio uddesao.

vatthesaṇā samattā

paṃcamam ajjhayaṇaṃ.

¹⁰ A eyaṃ. ¹¹ B repeats § 4 from muhuttagaṇa to the end. ¹² B om.
¹³ B chi. ¹⁴ A natteṇaṃ.

ahâ 'varâ doccâ paḍimâ. se bhikkhû vâ 2 pchâe pâyam jāejjâ, tam jahâ : gāhāvati vâ *jāva* kammakari vâ, se puvvâm eva āloejjâ : āuso tti⁶ vâ, bhaini ti vâ, dāhisi me etto anna-taram pâyam, tam jahâ : lāuyapâyam vâ 3, tahappagāram pâyam sayam vâ nam jāejjâ *jāva* paḍigāhejjâ. doccâ paḍimâ. || 5 ||

ahâ 'varâ taccâ paḍimâ. se bhikkhû vâ 2, se jjam puna pâyam jānejjâ : samgaiyam ti vâ vejaiyam ti vâ, tahappagāram pâyam sayam vâ nam jāejjâ *jāva* paḍigāhejjâ. taccâ paḍimâ. || 6 ||

ahâ 'varâ cauthâ paḍimâ. se bhikkhû vâ 2 ujjihiya- 194 dhammiyam pâyam⁷ jāejjâ, jam c' anne bahave samaṇamāhanā *jāva* vaṇimagā nā 'vakamkhamti, tahappagāram pâyam⁷ sayam vâ *jāva* paḍigāhejjâ. cauthâ paḍimâ. icc eyāṇam caunham paḍimāṇam annayaram paḍimam *jahā Pīṇḍe-sāṇae*. || 7 ||

se nam etāc esāṇae esamāṇam paro pāsittā vadejjâ : āusanto samaṇā ! ejjāsi tumam māseya vâ *jahā Vathesaṇae*. || 8 ||

se nam paro nettā vadejjâ : āuso tti vâ, bhaini ti vâ, āhar' eyam pâyam tellena vâ ghaena vâ navaṇeṇa vâ vasāc vâ 195 abbhamgettā vâ, *tak' evā siṇāṇādi, tak'eva sītadagādi, kamdagādi tak' eva*. || 9 ||

se nam paro nettā⁸ vaejjâ :⁹ āusanto samaṇā ; muhutta-gam 2 acchāhi jāva tāvā amhe asāṇam vâ 4 uvakaresu¹⁰ vâ uvakkhaḍesu¹⁰ vâ, to te vayam, āuso ! sapāṇam sabhoyaṇam paḍiggaham dāsāmo, tucchae paḍiggahae dinne samaṇassa no⁷ sutthu⁷ nō sāhu bhavati. se puvvâm evā āloejjâ : āuso tti vâ, bhaini ti vâ, no khalu me kappai ādhākammie asāṇe vâ 4 bhottae vâ pāyae vâ, mā uvakarehi vâ uvakkhaḍehi vâ, abhikamkhasi me dātum, em eva dalayāhi ! se s' evam vadamtassa paro asāṇam vâ 4 uvakarettā uvakkhaḍettā sapāṇam sabhoyaṇam paḍiggahagam dalaejjâ, tahappagāram paḍiggahagam¹¹ aphāsuyam *jāva* no paḍigāhejjâ. || 10 ||

siyā se paro uvaṇettā¹² paḍiggahagam nisirejjâ, se puvvâm eva āloejjâ : āuso tti vâ, bhaini ti vâ, tumam ceva

⁶ B ti. ⁷ B om. ⁸ B nettā. ⁹ A om. ¹⁰ B °imsu. ¹¹ A paḍiggaham.
¹² A avanettā.

nam samtiyaṃ paḍiggahagaṃ aṃto aṃteṇa paḍilehissāmi.¹³
 196 kevali bûyâ : âyānam eyaṃ ; aṃto paḍiggahagaṃsi pāṇāni vā
 biyāni vā hariyāni vā. aha bhikkhūnaṃ puvvovadiṭṭhā 4,
 jaṃ puvvāṃ eva paḍiggahagaṃ aṃtaṃ aṃteṇa paḍile-
 hejjā. || 11 ||

saamḍādi *savre ulāvagā jahā Vatthesaṇāc n'āṇattaṃ* tellena
 vā ghaeṇa vā navaṇeṇa vā vasāo vā siṇāṇādi *jāva*
 annayaramsi vā tahappagāraṃsi thaṇḍillaṃsi paḍilehiya 2
 pamajjiya 2 tao samjayāṃ eva āmajjeja vā.

eyaṃ khalu tassa bhikkhussa vā 2 sāmaggīyaṃ, etc. || 2 || 1 ||
 paḍhamo uddesao.

197 se bhikkhū vā 2 gāhāvātikulaṃ piṇḍavāyapaḍiyāo pavisa-
 māṇe puvvāṃ eva pehāe paḍiggahagaṃ avahaṭṭu pāṇo
 pamajjiya rayāṃ tato samjayāṃ eva gāhāvātikulaṃ piṇḍavā-
 yapaḍiyāe pavisejja vā nikkhamejja vā. kevali bûyâ : âyā-
 nam eyaṃ ; aṃto paḍiggahagaṃsi pāṇe vā bîc vā rae vā
 pariyāvajejjā. aha bhikkhūnaṃ puvvovadiṭṭhā 4, jaṃ
 puvvāṃ eva pehāe paḍiggahagaṃ avahaṭṭu pāṇe pumajjiya
 rayāṃ tato samjayāṃ eva gāhāvātikulaṃ piṇḍavāyapaḍiyāe
 pavisejja vā nikkhamejja vā. || 1 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 gāhāvā *jāva* samāṇe, siyā se paro abhi-
 haṭṭu anto² paḍiggahagaṃsi siḍḍagaṃ paribhāettā nīhaṭṭu
 dalaejjā, tahappagāraṃ paḍiggahagaṃ parahatthaṃsi vā
 parapāyaṃsi³ vā aphāsuyaṃ jāva no paḍigāhejjā. || 2 ||

se ya āhacca paḍigāhiṇe siyā, se khippāṃ eva udayaṃsi
 sāharejjā, sapāḍiggaham āyāc evaṃ paritṭhavejjā sasaṇiddhāc
 va naṃ bhūmīe niyamejjā. || 3 ||

198 se bhikkhū vā 2 udaullaṃ⁴ vā sasaṇiddhaṃ vā paḍiggaham
 no āmajjeja vā *jāva* payāvejja vā. aha puṇa evaṃ jāṇejjā :
 vigaḍḍadāe⁵ me paḍiggahae chinnasīṇehe, tahappagāraṃ
 paḍiggahagaṃ tato samjayāṃ eva āmajjeja vā *jāva* payā-
 vejja vā. || 4 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 gāhāvātikulaṃ pavisitukāme paḍiggaham
 āyāc gāhāvātikulaṃ piṇḍavāyapaḍiyāe pavisejja vā nikkha-

¹³ B °hessāmi.

¹ A to. ² B aṃto. ³ MSS. pādamsi. ⁴ A ullaṃ. ⁵ read vigaḍḍadāe. ⁶ B dūtī°.

⁷ B bitiyāc.

mejja vā; evaṃ bahiyā viyārabhūmī vā vihārabhūmī vā
gāmāṇugāmaṃ dūijjejjā; ⁶ tivvadesiyādi *jahā bīyāe* ⁷
Vatthesaṇḍe navaraṃ ettha paḍiggahao.

199

evaṃ khalu tassa bhikkhussa 2 sāmaggīyaṃ, etc. ||5|| **2** ||
biio uddesao.

pāesaṇā samattā.

chaṭṭham ajjhayaṇaṃ.

SATTAMAM AJJHAYANAM.

OGGAHAPADIMĀ.

samaṇe¹ bhavissāmi aṇagāre akimcaṇe aputte apasū para-
dattabhogī, pāvaṃ kammaṃ no karissāmi 'ti samuṭṭhāc,
savvaṃ bhaṃte adinnādānaṃ paccāikkhāmi. se aṇupavisittā
gāmaṃ vā jāva rāyahāniṃ vā n'eva sayam adinnaṃ giṇhejjā,
n'ev' annenaṃ² adinnaṃ giṇhāvejjā, n'ev' annaṃ adinnaṃ
giṇhaṃtaṃ pi³ samaṇujānejjā; jehi vi saddhiṃ sampavvaie,
tesim pi yāim bhikkhū chattaṃ vā mattagaṃ vā daṇḍa-
200 gaṃ⁴ vā⁴ jāva cammacchedaṇagaṃ vā tesim puvvāṃ eva
ōggahaṃ aṇaṇunnaviya apaḍilehiya appamajjiya no giṇhejja
vā paṇhejja vā; tesim puvvāṃ eva ōggahaṃ aṇaṇunnaviya
paḍilehiya pamajjiya taṭṭo samjayāṃ eva oṇhejja⁵ vā
paṇhejja vā. || 1 ||

se āgamaṃtaresu vā 4 aṇuvī uggahaṃ jāejjā, je tattha
isare,⁶ je tattha samāhitṭhāc, te ōggahaṃ aṇunnavējjā:
kāmaṃ khalu, āuso! ahālaṃdaṃ⁷ ahāparinnātaṃ vasāmo,
201 jāva āuso, jāva āusamtaṃ ōggahe, jāva sāhammiyā, etāva
ōggahaṃ oṇhissāmo,⁷ teṇa paraṃ viharissāmo. || 2 ||

se kiṃ puṇa tatth' oggaṃsa ev' oggaṃsi, je tattha
sāhammiyā sambhoyā samaṇunnā uvāgacchejjā, je teṇa sayam
esiya⁸ asaṇe vā 4, teṇa te sāhammiyā sambhoyā samaṇunnā
uvaṇimaṃtejjā,⁹ no ceva ṇaṃ parapaḍiyāe uggiṇṇhiya uvaṇi-
maṃtejjā. || 3 ||

se āgamaṃtaresu vā 4 jāva kiṃ puṇa tatth' oggaṃsa ev'
oggaṃsi, je tattha sāhammiyā annasambhoyā samaṇunnā
202 uvāgacchejjā, je teṇa sayam esiya⁸ piḍhe vā phalae vā
sejjā vā samthārae vā, teṇa te sāhammie¹⁰ annasambhoie

¹ B samaṇo. ² B anneniṇ. ³ B giṇhaṃtaṃ api. ⁴ B om. ⁵ B uvagīṇhejja.
⁶ B isaro. ⁷ A uvaggahaṃ giṇhissāmo. ⁷ B 'ttac, C 'yāc. ⁹ A uvaṇimaṃte,
B uvapi° always. ¹⁰ A sāhammiyāc.

samaṇunne uvanimaṁtejjā, no ceva ṇaṃ parapaḍiyāe oḡiṇhiya oḡiṇhiya ¹¹ uvanimaṁtejjā. || 4 ||

se āgaṃtaresu vā 4 *jāva* se kiṃ puṇa tatth' oggaṃhaṃsi ev' oggaḥiyamsi, je tattha gāhāvaḥiṇa vā gāhāvaiputtāna vā sūti ¹² vā pippalae vā kaṇṇasohāṇae vā naḥacchedāṇae vā, taṃ appaṇo egassa atthāe paḍihāriyaṃ jāittā no annamannassa deḡja vā aṇupadēḡja vā sayaṃ karaṇijjaṃ ti kaṭṭu, se ttam 203 ādāe tattha gaccheḡjā, 2 ttā puvvāṃ eva uttāṇae hatthe kaṭṭu bhūmie vā ṭhāvettā: imaṃ khalu imaṃ khalu tti āloeḡjā, no ceva ṇaṃ sayaṃ paṇiṇā parapaṇiṃsi paccappaṇeḡjā. || 5 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa oggaṃhaṃ jāṇeḡjā: aṇaṃta-rahiṭāe puḍhaviṭe sasaṇiddhiāe puḍhaviṭe *jāva* saṃtāṇāe, taḥappagāraṃ oggaṃhaṃ no oḡiṇheḡjā vā. || 6 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa oggaṃhaṃ jāṇeḡjā: thūṇaṃsi vā 4 taḥappagāre aṃtalikkhājāe dubaddhe ¹³ *jāva* no oggaṃhaṃ oḡiṇheḡjā. ¹⁴ || 7 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa oggaṃhaṃ jāṇeḡjā: kuliyamsi vā *jāva* no oḡiṇheḡja vā. se bhikkhū vā 2 khaṃdaṃsi vā annatare vā taḥappagāre *jāva* no oggaṃhaṃ oḡiṇheḡja vā. || 8 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa oggaṃhaṃ jāṇeḡjā: sasāgāriyaṃ sāgaṇiyaṃ saudayaṃ saittḥiṃ sakhuḍḍaṃ sapasaṃ sabhattapaṇaṃ, no paṇassa nikkhaṇapaṇavesa *jāva* dhammaṇujogacimṭāe, s' evaṃ naccā taḥappagāre uvassae sasāgārie *jāva* sakhuḍḍapasubhattapaṇe no oggaṃhaṃ oḡiṇheḡja 204 vā. || 9 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa oggaṃhaṃ jāṇeḡjā: gāhāvaḥi-kulassa majjhaṃ majjheṇaṃ gaṃtuṃ paṃthe paḍibaddhaṃ vā, no paṇassa *jāva* se evaṃ naccā taḥappagāre uvassae no oggaṃhaṃ oḡiṇheḡja vā. || 10 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa oggaṃhaṃ jāṇeḡjā: iha khalu gāhāvaḥi ¹⁵ vā *jāva* kammaḥario vā annamaṇṇaṃ akko-saṃti vā, *taḥ' eva* tellādi siṇāṇādi siḍagaviyaḍādi nigaṇā ṭhiṭā *jāha Seḡjāe ālācagā navaraṇ' oggaḥavattavattā*. || 11 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa oggaṃhaṃ jāṇeḡjā: āṇṇaṃ ¹⁷

¹¹ B oḡijjihiya 2, C uḡijjihiya uḡiṇhiya. ¹² A sūti, B sūyi. ¹³ B orig. dubuddhe, corr. duppaddhe. ¹⁴ B sa khuddapasubhattapaṇaṃ. ¹⁵ B 'vati. ¹⁶ A 'rī. ¹⁷ A āyannaṃ, B lekkaṃ.

samlekkha no pannassa *jāva* ciṃtāe, tuhappagāre uvassae no oggaṃ ogiṇhejja vā.

eyam khalu tassa bhikkhussa vā 2 sāmaggīyam, etc. || 12 || 1 ||
paḍhamo uddesao.

se āgaṃtāresu vā 4 aṇuvīi oggaṃ jācejjā, je tattha īsare, je samāhiṭṭhāe, te oggaṃ aṇunavejjā:¹ kāmam khalu, āuso! ahālamdam ahāparinnātam vasāmo, jāva āuso, jāva
205 āusamtaṃ oggahe, jāva sāhammiyā, ettāva² oggaṃ ogiṇhissāmo, teṇa param viharissāmo.

se kiṃ puṇa tatth³ oggaṃ ev' oggaṃsi? je tattha samaṇāna vā māhaṇāna vā damḍae vā chatta vā *jāva* cammacchedanae vā, tam no amtohimto vāhim niṇejjā, bahiyāo vā nam⁴ anto no pavesejjā, suttaṃ vā no paḍibohejjā, tesim kimci vi appattiyam paḍiṇiyam karejjā. || 1 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 abhikaṃkhejjā ambaṇam uvāgacchitta, je tattha īsare, je tattha samāhiṭṭhāe, te oggaṃ aṇujā-
206 nāvejjā: kāmam khalu, āuso! *jāva* viharissāmo. se kiṃ puṇa tatth' oggaṃ ev' oggaṃsi? aha bhikkhū icchejjā ambaṃ bhotta vā, se jjaṃ puṇa ambaṃ jānejjā saamdam *jāva* samtānagam,⁵ tuhappagāram ambaṃ aphāsuyam *jāva* no paḍigāhejjā. || 2 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa ambaṃ jānejjā: appamdam *jāva* samtānagam atiricchachinnam avvocchinnam, aphāsuyam *jāva* no paḍigāhejjā. se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa ambaṃ jānejjā: appamdam *jāva* samtānagam tiriucchachinnam
207 vocchinnam phāsuyam⁶ *jāva* paḍigāhejjā. || 3 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 abhikaṃkhejjā ambaḥhittagam vā amba-
pesiyam vā ambaḥoyagam vā ambaḥālagam vā ambaḥālagam⁷
vā bhotta vā pāyae⁸ vā, se jjaṃ puṇa jānejjā: ambaḥhita-
gam⁹ *jāva* ambaḥālagam vā saamdam *jāva* samtānagam
aphāsuyam *jāva* no paḍigāhejjā. se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ
puṇa jānejjā: ambaḥhittagam *jāva* ambaḥālagam vā appam-
dam *jāva* samtānagam atiricchachinnam avvocchinnam
aphāsuyam *jāva* no paḍigāhejjā. se bhikkhū vā 2 . . . *jāva*

¹ B oijjā, A °ittā. ² B etāva. ³ B tattha. ⁴ B om. ⁵ A samtānagam.
⁶ A om. ⁷ AC 'dāla', B corrects 'dāla' by 2. l. ⁸ B pādae. ⁹ B *jāva* to end
of § 4 l. marg. 2. l.

samtānagaṃ tiricchachinnaṃ vocchinnaṃ phāsuyaṃ *jāva* paḍigāhejjā. || 4 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 abhikaṃkhejjā ucchuvanaṃ uvāgacchittae, je tattha īsare *jāva* oggaḥamsi. aha bhikkhū icchejjā ucchuṃ bhottae vā pāyae vā, se jjaṃ puṇa jāṇejjā : saamḍaṃ *jāva* no paḍigāhejjā. atiricchachinnaṃ *tah'eva* tiricchachinnaṃ *tah'eva*. se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa abhikaṃkhejjā aṃtarucchuyaṃ vā ucchugaṃḍiyaṃ vā ucchucoyagaṃ vā 208 ucchusālagam vā ucchuḍālagam vā bhottae vā pāyae vā, se jjaṃ puṇa jāṇejjā aṃtarucchuyaṃ vā *jāva* ḍālagam vā saamḍaṃ *jāva* no paḍigāhejjā. se bhikkhū vā 2 . . . appaṃḍaṃ *jāva* no paḍigāhejjā; tiricchachinnaṃ *tah'eva*, atiricchachinnaṃ *tah'eva*. || 5 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 abhikaṃkhejjā lhasuṇavanaṃ uvā-gacchittae, *tah'eva tinni ālāragā, nararaṃ* lhasuṇaṃ. se bhikkhū vā 2 abhikaṃkhejjā lhasuṇaṃ vā lhasuṇakaṃḍaṃ vā lhasuṇacoyagaṃ vā lhasuṇanālagam vā bhottae vā pāyae vā, se jjaṃ puṇa jāṇejjā : lhasuṇaṃ vā *jāva* lhasuṇabiyam vā saamḍaṃ *jāva* no paḍigāhejjā; *evaṃ* atiricchachinne vi, tiricchachinne *jāva* paḍigāhejjā. || 6 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 āgaṃtāresu vā 4 *jāva'* oggaḥiyaṃsi, je tattha gāhāvaiṇa vā gāhāvaiṇaputtāna vā icc eyāṃ āyatanāṃ - uvātikkamma aha bhikkhū jāṇejjā imāhiṃ sattahiṃ paḍimā- 209 hiṃ oggaḥam oghiṇhittae. || 7 ||

tattha khalu imā⁶ paḍhamā paḍimā. se⁶ āgaṃtāresu vā 4 aṇuvī¹⁰ oggaḥam jāṇejjā *jāva* viharissāmo. paḍhamā paḍimā. || 8 ||

ahā'varā doccā paḍimā. jassa naṃ bhikkhussa evaṃ bhavati : ¹¹ āhaṃ ca ¹² khalu annesiṃ bhikkhūnaṃ atthāhe oggaḥam oghiṇhissāmi, ¹³ annesiṃ bhikkhūnaṃ oggaḥie oggahe uvallissāmi. doccā paḍimā. || 9 ||

ahā'varā taccā paḍimā. jassa naṃ . . . (cf. § 9) oghiṇ- 210 hissāmi, ¹³ annesiṃ ca bhikkhūnaṃ⁴ oggaḥie oggahe no uvallissāmi. taccā paḍimā. || 10 ||

ahā'varā cautthā paḍimā. jassa naṃ . . . (cf. § 9) no⁴ oghiṇhissāmi, ¹³ annesiṃ ca oggaḥie oggahe uvallissāmi. cautthā paḍimā. || 11 ||

¹⁰ A °vīti, B °vīyi. ¹¹ A om. jassa to bhavati. ¹² B āhacca. ¹³ B gīhā².

ahā'varā paṃcamā paḍimā. jassa ṇaṃ . . . (cf. § 9) appaṇo atṭhāe oggaṇaṃ giṇhissāmi,¹⁴ no doṇhaṃ, no tiṇhaṃ, no cauṇhaṃ, no paṃcaṇhaṃ. paṃcamā paḍimā. ||12||

ahā'varā chaṭṭhā paḍimā. se bhikkhū vā 2, jass' ev' oggahe uvalliejjā, je tattha ahāsamannāgate, taṃ jahā: ikkaḍe vā *jāva* palāle vā; tassa lābhe saṃvasejjā, tassa alābhe ukkuḍuo¹⁵ vā nesajjie vā viharejjā. chaṭṭhā paḍimā. ||13||

ahā'varā sattamā paḍimā. se bhikkhū vā 2 ahāsaṃthaḍam eva oggaṇaṃ jāejjā, taṃ jahā: puḍhavisilaṃ vā kaṭṭhasilaṃ vā, ahāsaṃthaḍam eva; tassa lābhe saṃvasejjā, tassa alābhe ukkuḍuo vā nesajjio vā viharejjā. sattamā
211 paḍimā.

icc etāsiṃ sattaṇhaṃ paḍimāṇaṃ annatarīṃ *jahā Pim-
desaṇāe*. ||14||

suyaṃ me āusaṃ teṇa bhagavaṭā evaṃ akkhāyaṃ. iha khalu therehiṃ bhagavaṃtehiṃ paṃcavihe oggahe pannatte: devāṃdoggahe, rāoggahe,¹⁶ gāhāvatioggahe, sāgāriyaoggahe, sāhammiyaoggahe.

eyaṃ khalu tassa bhikkhussa vā 2 sāmaggīyaṃ, etc. ||15||2||

biio uddesao.

oggahapaḍimā samattā.

sattamam ajjhayaṇaṃ.

¹⁴ B *riygg*?

¹⁵ B ukkuḍuo.

¹⁶ B *rāyāuggahe*, A *rāyogg*?

BIIYĀ CŪLĀ.

S A T T I K K A I O .

atthamam ajjhayaṇaṃ.

se bhikkhū vā 2 abhikaṃkhaṭi tthāṇaṃ¹ tthāittae,¹ se anupavisejjā gāmaṃ vā nagaraṃ vā *jāva* saṃnivesaṃ vā, se anupavisittā gāmaṃ vā *jāva* saṃnivesaṃ vā, se jjaṃ puṇa 212 tthāṇaṃ jānejjā : sayamaṇḍaṃ *jāva* samakkadāsantāṇayaṃ, taṃ tahappagāraṃ tthāṇaṃ aphāsuyaṃ aṇesaṇijjaṃ lābhe saṃte no paḍigāhejjā. *evaṃ Scijjāgamaṇaṃ neyavaṇaṃ jāva* udaya-pasūc² tti. || 1 ||

ice eḷāṃ³ āyatanāṃ uvātikkamma aha bhikkhū icchejjā cauhiṃ paḍimāhiṃ tthāṇaṃ tthāittae.

tatth' imā paḍhamā paḍimā. acittam khalu uvasajjejjā avalambējjā kâṇa vipparikammādi, saviyāraṃ tthāṇaṃ tthāissāmi tti paḍhamā paḍimā. || 2 ||

ahā 'varā doccā paḍimā. acittam . . . (cf. § 2) no saviyāraṃ 213 tthāṇaṃ tthāissāmi tti doccā paḍimā. || 3 ||

ahā 'varā taccā paḍimā. acittam 4 . . . (cf. § 3) no kâṇa vipparikammādi, no saviyāraṃ tthāṇaṃ tthāissāmi tti taccā paḍimā. || 4 ||

ahā 'varā cautthā paḍimā. acittam⁵ khalu uvasajjejjā no avalambējjā kâṇa no vipparikammādi no saviyāraṃ tthāṇaṃ tthāissāmi ; vosatthakesamaṃsulomanahe samṇi- 214 ruddhaṃ vā tthāṇaṃ vā tthāissāmi tti cautthā paḍimā. || 5 ||

ice eyāsiṃ cauṇhaṃ paḍimāṇaṃ *jāva* paggaḥiyatarāyaṃ⁶ viharejjā n' eva kiṃci vi vadejjā.

eyaṃ khalu tassa bhikkhussa vā 2 sâmaggiyaṃ, etc. || 6 ||

tthāṇasattikkayaṃ samattam.

¹ MSS. frequently tth. ² BC pasuyāc (cf. 2. 1. § 5). ³ A eiyāṃ. ⁴ B accittam. ⁵ MSS. accittam. ⁶ A āṇiṃ.

navamam ajjhayaṇaṃ.

se bhikkhū vā 2 abhikaṃkhati nisīhiyaṃ phāsuyaṃ gamaṇāc; se puṇa nisīhiyaṃ jāṇejjā:¹ saṃdāṃ sapāṇaṃ *jāva* makkaḍḍasamṭāṇayaṃ, tahappagāraṃ nisīhiyaṃ aphāsuyaṃ
215 yaṃ aṇesaṇijjaṃ lābhe saṃte no cetṭessāmi. se bhikkhū vā 2 abhikaṃkhati nisīhiyaṃ gamaṇāc, se jjaṃ puṇa nisīhiyaṃ jāṇejjā: appapāṇaṃ appabīyaṃ *jāva* makkaḍḍasamṭāṇayaṃ,² tahappagāraṃ nisīhiyaṃ phāsuyaṃ esaṇijjaṃ lābhe saṃte cetṭessāmi. *evaṃ* *Sejjāgameṇaṃ neyavvaṃ jāva* udayapasuyāe tti. || 1 ||

je tattha duvaggaṃ vā tivaggaṃ vā cauvaggaṃ vā paṃcavaggaṃ vā abhisamḍhārenti³ nisīhiyaṃ gamaṇāc, te no annamannassa kāyaṃ āliṃgējja⁴ vā vilīṃgejja⁴ vā cūṃbejja⁴ vā daṃteli
216 vā nahehi⁵ vā⁵ acchinḍeja vā.

eyaṃ⁶ khalu tassa bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuṇe vā sāmaggīyaṃ, jaṃ savvaṭṭhehiṃ suhiṃ samie sadā jācejja s'eyaṃ iṇaṃ mannejjā si tti bemi. || 2 ||

nisīhiyasattikkayaṃ samattāṃ.

dasamam ajjhayaṇaṃ.

se bhikkhū vā 2 uccārapāsavaṇekiriyāe ubbāhijjamāṇe¹ sayassa pāyapumchaṇassa asaṭṭe tato pacchā sāhammiyaṃ jācejja. se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa thaṃḍilaṃ jāṇejjā: saṃdāṃ sapāṇaṃ *jāva* makkaḍḍasamṭāṇayaṃ,² tahappagāraṃsi thaṃḍilaṃsi no uccārapāsavaṇaṃ vosirejjā. se
217 bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa thaṃḍilaṃ jāṇejjā: appapāṇaṃ appabīyaṃ *jāva* makkaḍḍasamṭāṇayaṃ,² tahappagāraṃsi thaṃḍilaṃsi uccārapāsavaṇe vosirejjā. || 1 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa thaṃḍilaṃ jāṇejjā: assiṃ paḍiyāe egaṃ sāhammiyaṃ samuddissa, assiṃ paḍiyāe egaṃ sāhammiyā sammuddissa, assiṃ paḍiyāe egaṃ sāhammiṇiṃ samuddissa, assiṃ paḍiyāe bahave sāhammiṇio³ samuddissa, assiṃ paḍiyāe bahave samaṇamāhaṇavanāṇimaga pagaṇiya⁴ 2 pāṇāṇi⁴ *jāva* uddesiyaṃ ceteti, tahappagāraṃ thaṃḍilaṃ purisaṃtarakaḍaṃ⁴ vā *jāva* bahiyā nīhaḍaṃ vā,⁵ annataraṃsi

¹ B jāniyā. ² MSS. °yaṃsi. ³ A °eti, C °ei. ⁴ AC °jjā. ⁵ B om.

⁶ AC evaṃ.

¹ B uppāl°, A uvāl°. ² MSS. °yaṃsi. ³ B °ṇiyāo, A ṇio. ⁴ B adds apuri-saṃtarakaḍaṃ. ⁵ B adds aṇihadaṃ.

vā tahappagāraṃsi thaṃḍilaṃsi no uccārapāsavaṇaṃ vosirejjā. ||2||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa thaṃḍilaṃ jāṇejjā: bahave samaṇamaḥaṇakivaṇavaṇimagaati/ī samuddissa pāṇāṃ 4 *jāva* uddesiyā ceteti, apurisamtarakaḍaṃ⁶ *jāva* bahiyā aṇhaḍaṃ,⁷ annataraṃsi vā tahappagāraṃsi thaṃḍilaṃsi no uccārapāsavaṇaṃ vosirejjā. aha puṇa evaṃ jāṇejjā: puri- 218 samtarakaḍaṃ *jāva* bahiyā nīhaḍaṃ vā, annataraṃsi vā tahappagāraṃsi thaṃḍilaṃsi uccārapāsavaṇaṃ vosirejjā. ||4||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa thaṃḍilaṃ jāṇejjā: assīṃ paḍiyāe kayāṃ vā kāriyaṃ vā pāmicciyaṃ vā channaṃ vā ghaṭṭhaṇi vā matṭhaṃ vā littāṃ vā samatṭhaṃ vā sampadhūvitaṃ⁸ vā annataraṃsi tahappagāraṃsi thaṃḍilaṃsi no uccārapāsavaṇaṃ vosirejjā. ||5||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa thaṃḍilaṃ jāṇejjā: iha khalu gāhāvaṭṭi vā gāhāvaṭṭiputtā vā kaṃḍāni vā mūlāni vā 219 *jāva* hariyāni vā aṃtāto vā bāhiṃ nīharanti,⁹ bāhiṃ¹⁰ vā aṇṭaṃ sāharaṃti, annayaraṃsi vā tahappagāraṃsi thaṃḍilaṃsi no uccārapāsavaṇaṃ vosirejjā. ||6||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa thaṃḍilaṃ jāṇejjā: khaṃdhaṃsi vā pīḍhaṃsi vā māṇcaṃsi vā mālaṃsi vā aṭṭhaṃsi¹¹ vā pāsāyaṃsi vā annayaraṃsi¹² vā tahappagāraṃsi¹³ thaṃḍilaṃsi no uccārapāsavaṇaṃ vosirejjā. ||7||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa thaṃḍilaṃ jāṇejjā: aṇamtarahiyāe puḍhaviṃ sasāṇiddhāe puḍhaviṃ sasarakkhāe puḍhaviṃ maṭṭiyāmakkaḍāe cittamaṇṭāe silāe cittamaṇṭāe lolue¹⁴ kolāvāsāṃsi vā dāruyaṃsi vā jīvapaṭiṭṭhiyaṃsi vā *jāva* makkaḍāsamaṇṭāṇayaṃsi annayaraṃsi vā tahappagāraṃsi thaṃḍilaṃsi no uccārapāsavaṇaṃ vosirejjā. ||8||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa thaṃḍilaṃ jāṇejjā: iha khalu gāhāvaṭṭi vā gāhāvaṭṭiputtā vā kaṃḍāni vā *jāva* bīyāni vā parisāḍeṃsu vā parisāḍeṃti vā parisāḍessaṃti vā, annaya- 220 raṃsi vā tahappagāraṃsi thaṃḍilaṃsi no uccārapāsavaṇaṃ vosirejjā. ||9||

se bhikkhū vā 2, . . . (§ 9) . . . gāhāvaṭṭiputtā vā sālīni vā vīhīni vā muggāni vā māsāni vā¹⁵ tilāni vā kulatthāni vā

⁶ A puris°. ⁷ AB nīhaḍaṃ. ⁸ B sampadhuvīyaṃ. ⁹ B °ṃti. ¹⁰ B pāhito

¹¹ A ahaṃsi, B aṭṭhaṃsi. ¹² B om. ¹³ AB om. ¹⁴ B loluyāe. ¹⁵ A adds vilāni vā.

javāni vā javajavāni vā paṭirimsu vā paṭirimti¹⁶ vā paṭirissamti vā, annataramsi vā etc. ||10||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa thaṃḍilam jāṇejjā: āmoyāni vā ghasāni vā bhiluyāni vā vijjalāni vā khāṇuyāni vā kaḍavāni¹⁷ vā pagaḍāni vā dariṇi vā paduggāni vā samāni vā visamāni vā annataramsi vā etc. ||11||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa thaṃḍilam jāṇejjā: māṇu-saraṃdhaṇāni vā mahisakaraṇāni vā vasabhakaraṇāni vā assakaraṇāni vā hatthikaraṇāni¹² vā kukkuḍakaraṇāni vā makkakaḍakaraṇāni vā lāvayakaraṇāni vā vaṭṭayakaraṇāni vā
221 tittirikaraṇāni vā kavotakaraṇāni vā kapinjalakaraṇāni vā annataramsi vā etc. ||12||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa thaṃḍilam jāṇejjā: vchāṇa-saṭṭhāṇesu vā gaddhapatṭhaṭṭhāṇesu vā merupavaḍaṇaṭṭhāṇesu vā tarupavaḍaṇaṭṭhāṇesu vā aguniphaṃḍayaṭṭhāṇesu vā annataramsi vā etc. ||13||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa thaṃḍilam jāṇejjā: ārāmāni
222 vā ujjāṇāni vā vaṇāni vā vaṇasaṃḍāni vā devakulāni vā selāni vā pavāni vā annataramsi etc. ||14||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa thaṃḍilam jāṇejjā: aṭṭālayāni vā cariyāni vā dārāni vā gopūrāni vā annataramsi vā etc. ||15||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa thaṃḍilam jāṇejjā: tiyāni vā caukkāni vā caccarāni vā caṭṭimmuhāni vā annataramsi vā etc. ||16||

223 se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa thaṃḍilam jāṇejjā: imḡa-ladāhesu vā khāraḍāhesu vā maḍayaḍāhesu¹² vā¹² maḍayathūbbhiyāsu vā maḍayacetiyāsu vā annataramsi vā etc. ||17||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa thaṃḍilam jāṇejjā: nadiyāyayaṇesu¹⁸ vā paṃkāyayaṇesu vā ugghāyayaṇesu vā seyaṇavahaṃsi²⁰ vā annayaramsi vā etc. ||18||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa thaṃḍilam jāṇejjā: nadiyāsu vā maṭṭiyākhāṇiyāsu naviyāsu goppalehiyāsu²¹ gavāṇīsu vā khāṇīsu vā annataramsi vā etc. ||19||

se bhikkhū vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa thaṃḍilam jāṇejjā: dāga-

¹⁶ B pairamti. ¹⁷ A kaḍayāni. ¹⁸ A āyaṇesu. ¹⁹ B oghā, cf.¹⁸. ²⁰ B pa-dhamasi. ²¹ B adds vā.

vaccamsi vā sāgavaccamsi vā mûlagavaccamsi ²² vā anna-
taramsi vā etc. || 20 ||

se bhikkhû vā 2, se jjaṃ puṇa thaṃḍilam jāṇejjā : asaṇa-
vaṇamsi vā saṇavaṇamsi vā dhāyaivaṇamsi ²³ vā keyai- 224
vaṇamsi vā aṃbavaṇamsi vā asogavaṇamsi vā nāgavaṇamsi ¹²
vā ¹² punnāgavaṇamsi vā cunnagavaṇamsi ¹² vā, anna/aresu
vā tahappagāresu vā pattovaesu va pupphovaesu vā phalo-
vaesu vā viovæsu vā haritovaesu vā no uccārapāsavaṇaṃ
vosirejjā. || 21 ||

se bhikkhû vā 2 sayapāyayam vā parapāyayam vā gahāya,
se ttam āyāe egaṃtam avakkamejjā ²⁴ aṇāvāyaṃsi asaṃloi-
yaṃsi appapāṇaṃsi jāṭa makkaḍḍasāṃtāṇayaṃsi ah' ārāmaṃsi
vā uvassayaṃsi, tato saṃjayāṃ eva uccārapāsavaṇaṃ vosi-
rejjā, vosiritā se ttam ā/āe egaṃtam avakkamejjā ²⁵ jāṭa
makkaḍḍasāṃtāṇayaṃsi ah' ārāmaṃsi vā jhāme thaṃḍilamsi vā
anna/taraṃsi vā tahappagāraṃsi thaṃḍilamsi acittamsi tato
saṃjayāṃ eva uccārapāsavaṇaṃ paritṭhavejjā. ²⁶

eyam khalu tassa bhikkhussa vā 2 sāmaggīyam, etc. || 22 ||
uccārapāsavaṇasattikkayam samattam.

egāḍasam ajjhayaṇam.

se bhikkhû vā 2 muṃḍimūḍgasaddāṇi vā naṃḍimūḍgasaddāṇi 225
vā jhallarisaddāṇi ¹ vā anna/taraṇi vā tahappagaraṇi ² virûva-
rûvāṇi ² vitatāṃ saddāṃ kaṇṇasoyapaḍḍiyāe no abhisamdhā-
rejjā gamaṇāe. || 1 ||

se bhikkhû vā 2 ahā v' egatīyāṃ saddāṃ suṇeti, taṃ
jahā : vīṇasaddāṇi vā vivameisaddāṇi vā vavisaḡasaddāṇi ³ vā
tuṇayasaddāṇi vā paṇayasaddāṇi vā tumbaviṇiyasaddāṇi vā
dukūṇasaddāṇi ⁴ vā anna/taraṇi vā tahappagāraṃ virûvarû-
vāṇi saddāṇi vā tatāṃ kaṇṇasoyapaḍḍiyāe no abhisamdhārejjā 226
gamaṇāe. || 2 ||

se bhikkhû vā 2 ahā v' egatīyāṃ saddāṃ suṇeti, taṃ
jahā : tālasaddāṇi vā kaṃsatālasaddāṇi ⁵ vā lattiyasaddāṇi vā
gohiyasaddāṇi ⁶ vā kirikiriyaṇasaddāṇi vā anna/taraṇi vā

²² B adds hatthumkaravaccamsi vā. ²³ A dhoyai, B dhātai. ²⁴ B avakkame.
²⁵ A avakamme. ²⁶ B vosirejjā.

¹ B jhallari. ² B āṇi. ³ B pappisa. ⁴ B ṇakūṇa, C dukula. ⁵ A om.
⁶ B goviya.

tahappaggārāṃ virūvarūvāṃ tālasaddāṃ kaṇṇasoyapaḍiyāe no abhisamdhārejjā gamaṇāe. || 3 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 . . . tam jahā : samkhasaddāni vā veṇu-saddāni vā vamsasaddāni vā kharamuhisaddāni vā piripiriya-saddāni vā, annatarāni vā tahappagārāṃ virūvarūvāṃ saddāṃ jhusirāṃ kaṇṇasoyapaḍiyāe no abhisamdhārejjā gamaṇāe. || 4 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 . . . , tam jahā : vappāni vā phalihāni⁷ vā jāva sarāni vā sarapaṃtiyāni vā sarassarapaṃtiyāni vā annatarāni vā virūvarūvāṃ saddāṃ kaṇṇasoyapaḍiyāe no abhisamdhārejjā gamaṇāe. || 5 ||

227 se bhikkhū vā 2 . . . , tam jahā : kacchāni vā nūmāni vā gahaṇāni vā vaṇāni vā vaṇaduggāni vā pavvayāni vā pavvayaduggāni vā annatarāni vā etc. || 6 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 . . . , tam jahā : gāmāni² vā nagarāni vā nigamāni vā rāyahāniṃ vā āsamapayapattāṇasamṇivesāni vā annatarāni vā etc. || 7 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 . . . , ārāmāni vā ujjānāni vā vaṇāni vā vaṇasamḍāni vā devakulāni vā sabhāni vā pavāni vā annatarāni vā etc. || 8 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 . . . , attāni vā attālayāni vā cariyāni vā dārāni⁵ vā⁵ gopurāni vā annatarāni vā etc. || 9 ||

228 se bhikkhū vā 2 . . . , tiyāni vā caukkāni vā caccarāni vā caummuhāni vā annatarāni vā etc. || 10 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 . . . , mahisaṭṭhāṇakaraṇāni vā vasabhaṭṭhānakaraṇāni vā assaṭṭhāṇakaraṇāni² vā hatthiṭṭhāṇakaraṇāni⁸ vā jāva kavimjulaṭṭhāṇakaraṇāni⁸ vā annatarāni vā etc. || 11 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 . . . , mahisajuddhāni vā vasabhajuddhāni vā assajuddhāni vā hatthijuddhāni vā jāva kavimjajalajuddhāni vā annatarāni vā etc. || 12 ||

229 se bhikkhū vā 2 . . . , jūhiyaṭṭhānāni⁹ vā haya jūhiyaṭṭhānāni vā gayajūhiyaṭṭhānāni vā annatarāni vā etc. || 13 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 . . . ,¹⁰ akkhāiyaṭṭhānāni vā mānummāni-

⁷ B phalibhāni. ⁸ AB karaṇṭṭhānāni. ⁹ A juddhiya. ¹⁰ A jāva suṇeti.

yattāhāṇāni vā mahayāhayanattagī'avāiyatamtitatātālatuḍiya-
paḍupparavāiyattāhāṇāni vā annaṭarāṇi vā etc. || 14 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 . . . ,¹⁰ kalahāṇi vā ḍim̐bāṇi vā damarāṇi
vā dovajjāṇi vā verajjāṇi vā viruddharajjāṇi vā annaṭarāṇi
vā etc. || 15 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 . . . , khuḍḍiyaṃ dāriyaṃ parivuyyaṃ¹¹
maṇḍitālaṃkiṭṭanittusamāṇiṃ¹² pehāe egapurisaṃ vā vahāe
nīṇijjamāṇaṃ pehāe annaṭarāṇi vā etc. || 16 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 annayaṛāṇi virūvarūvāṇi mahāsavāṇi
evaṃ jāṇejjā, taṃ jahā : bahusagaḍāṇi vā bahurahāṇi vā
bahumilakkhūṇi vā bahupaccam̐tāṇi vā annaṭarāṇi vā
tahappagāṛāṇi virūvarūvāṇi mahāsavāṇi kaṇṇasoyapaḍiyāe
no abhisam̐dhārejjā gamaṇāc. || 17 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 . . . (§ 17) . . . , taṃ jahā : itthiṇi vā puri-
sāṇi vā therāṇi vā ḍaharāṇi vā majjhimāṇi vā ābharāṇa-
vibhūsiyāṇi vā gāyaṃtāṇi vā vāyaṃtāṇi vā naccam̐tāṇi vā
hasam̐tāṇi vā namam̐tāṇi vā moham̐tāṇi vā vipulaṃ asaṇa-
pāṇakhāmasāmaṇiṃ¹³ paribhūjyam̐tāṇi¹⁴ vā paribhāyam̐tāṇi
vā vicchadḍamāṇāṇi vā viggovamāṇāṇi vā annaṭarāṇi vā 231
etc. (cf. § 17). || 18 ||

se bhikkhū vā 2 no ihaloiehiṃ saddehiṃ, no paraloiehiṃ
saddehiṃ, no suṭchiṃ saddehiṃ, no asutehiṃ saddehiṃ, no
diṭṭhehiṃ¹⁵ saddehiṃ, no adiṭṭhehiṃ¹⁶ saddehiṃ sajjejjā, no
rajjecjjā, no giṇṇhejjā, no aṇṇhovaṇṇecjjā.

eyaṃ khalu tassa bhikkhussa vā 2 sāmaggiaṃ jāra
jācjjā si tti bemi. || 19 ||

•saddasattikkayaṃ samattam.

bārasamam aṇṇhayaṇaṃ.

se bhikkhū vā 2-abā v' egaṭiyāṇi rūvāṇi pāsai, taṃ jahā :
gam̐thimāṇi vā veḍhimāṇi vā pūrimāṇi vā saṃghāṭimāṇi vā 232
kaṭṭhakammāṇi¹ vā potthakammāṇi cittakammāṇi vā maṇi-
kammāṇi vā daṃtakammāṇi vā² mālakammāṇi vā pattachejja-
kammāṇi vā viviḍḍāṇi vā veḍhimāṇi annaṭarāṇi tahappa-
gāṛāṇi virūvarūvāṇi cakkhūdaṃsaṇapaḍiyāe no abhisam̐-

¹¹ B pariccittam. ¹² AB nivujjhamāṇiyaṃ, Com. nittusamāṇi tti. ¹³ AC khā-
maṇi, B om. khāmasāmaṇi. ¹⁴ A im̐tāṇi. ¹⁵ B itthchiṃ. ¹⁶ B kaṇṭhehiṃ.

¹ B kaṭṭhāṇi. ² B adds kaṭṭhakammāṇi vā.

⁸ B khāṇuyam.

se se paro kâyaṃsi gaṇḍaṃ vâ aratiyaṃ vâ pulayaṃ vâ bhagaṇḍalaṃ vâ âmajjeja vâ pamajjeja vâ ; no taṃ sâtie, no taṃ niyame (*all as in* §§ 12, 13; *substitute* kâyaṃsi gaṇḍaṃ vâ, etc). || 14 ||

se se paro kâyâo seyaṃ vâ jallaṃ vâ nîharejja vâ visohejja 237 vâ ; no taṃ sâtie, no taṃ niyame. || 15 ||

s. s. p. acchimalaṃ vâ kammamalaṃ vâ daṇṭamalaṃ vâ nahamalaṃ vâ nîharejja vâ, etc. || 16 ||

s. s. p. dîhâiṃ vâhâiṃ, dîhâiṃ româiṃ, dîhâiṃ bhamuhâiṃ dîhâiṃ kakkharomâiṃ dîhâiṃ vatthiromâiṃ kappejja vâ saṃṭhavejja vâ ; n. t. s., n. t. n. || 17 ||

s. s. p. sîsâo likkhaṃ vâ jûyaṃ vâ nîharejja vâ, etc. || 18 ||

s. s. p. aṃkaṃsi vâ paliyaṃkaṃsi vâ tuyattâvettâ⁹ pâ/âiṃ¹⁰ âmajjeja vâ pamajjeja vâ ; *evaṃ hetthimo gamo pādādi*¹¹ *bhāṇiyavro*. || 19 ||

s. s. p. aṃkaṃsi vâ paliyaṃkaṃsi vâ tuyattâvettâ hāraṃ vâ addhahāraṃ vâ uratthaṃ vâ geveyaṃ vâ maḍaṃ vâ pālaṃbaṃ vâ suvaṇṇasuttaṃ vâ ābimḍhejja¹² vâ pivimḍhejja¹³ vâ ; n. t. s., n. t. n. || 20 ||

s. s. p. ārāmaṃsi vâ ujjāṇaṃsi vâ nîharittā vâ visohittā¹⁴ vâ pâyâiṃ âmajjeja vâ pamajjeja vâ ; n. t. s., n. t. n. *evaṃ netarro annamannakiriya vi*. || 21 ||

s. s. p. suddheṇaṃ vâ vaibaleṇaṃ teicchaṃ âutte, s. s. p. asuddheṇaṃ vaibaleṇaṃ teicchaṃ âutte, s. s. p. gilāṇassa sacittāiṃ¹⁵ kaṇḍāni vâ mûlāni vâ tayāni vâ hariyāni vâ khāṇōttu vâ kaṭṭettu vâ kaṭṭāvettu¹⁶ vâ teicchāṇi âuttejjā ;¹⁷ n. t. s., n. t. n. || 22 ||

kaṭṭuveyaṇā kaṭṭuveyaṇā pāṇabhûtajivasattā¹⁸ veyanaṃ vedemti.

eyaṃ khalu tassa bhikkhussa vâ 2, sāmaggiaṃ, etc. || 23 ||
terasaṃsaṃ sattikkayaṃ samattaṃ.

⁹ AC tuyattāvejjā. ¹⁰ AC pādātiṃ. ¹¹ A pâyāc, C pâyādi. ¹² B āvimhejja. ¹³ A pāv°, C pin°, B viñhejja. ¹⁴ A paribhettā. ¹⁵ B sa vi tāiṃ. ¹⁶ A om. ¹⁷ B âuttevejjā.

¹⁸ AB saṃsaciyaṃ.

caudasamam ajjhayaṇaṃ.

239 se bhikkhû vâ 2 annamannakiriyaṃ ajjhatthiyaṃ saṃsesi-
yaṃ;¹ n. t. s., n. t. n. se annamanno pâe âmajjejjâ vâ
pamajjejjâ vâ, n. t. s., n. t. n., *sesaṇ taṇ cera*.

cyam khalu tassa bhikkhussa vâ 2 sâmaggiyaṃ, etc. || 1 ||
caudasamam sattikkayaṃ samattaṃ.

sattikkaio samatto.

biiyâ cûlâ.

¹ A saṃseciyaṃ, B saṃsetiyaṃ.

TAIYĀ CŪLĀ.

PAṂCADASAMAM AJJHAYANAṆAM.

BHĀVANĀ.

teṇaṃ kâleṇaṃ teṇaṃ samaeṇaṃ samaṇe bhagavaṃ
Mahāvīre paṃcahatthuttare yāvi hotthā : hatthuttarāhiṃ
cue¹ caittā gabbhaṃ vakkamte ; hatthuttarāhiṃ gabbhā² 242
gabbhaṃ sāharie ; hatthuttarāhiṃ jāe ; hatthuttarāhiṃ
savvato³ savvatāe³ muṃḍe bhavittā agārāo aṇagāriyaṃ
pavvaie ; hatthuttarāhiṃ kasiṇe paḍipunṇe avvāghāe nirāva-
raṇe aṇamte aṇuttare kevalavaranāṇaḍaṃsaṇe samuppanne ;
sātiṇā bhagavaṃ parinivvuc. ||1||

samaṇe bhagavaṃ Mahāvīre imāe osappiṇṇe susamasu-
samāe samāe vītikkaṃtāe,¹ susamāe samāe vītikkaṃtāe, susa-
madūsamāe² samāe vītikkaṃtāe, dūsamasusamāe³ samāe 243
bahuvītikkaṃtāe pannattarie vāsehiṃ māsehi⁴ ya⁵ addhana-
vamasesehiṃ, je se gimhāṇaṃ cautthe māse aṭṭhame pakkho
āsāḍhasuddhe, tassa ṇaṃ āsāḍhasuddhassa chaṭṭhipakkheṇaṃ
hatthuttarāhiṃ nakkhatteṇaṃ jogovagateṇaṃ⁶ mahāvijaya-
siddhatthapupphuttaravarapum/ariyadisāsovutthiyavaddham-
āṇāo⁷ mahāvīmāṇāo viṣaṃ sāgarovamāhiṃ āyuaṃ pālaittā
āukkhaeṇaṃ bhavakkhaeṇaṃ thītikkhāeṇaṃ cūte caittā iha
khalu Jambuddiye⁸ dīve bhārahe vāse dāhiṇaddhabhārahe
dāhiṇamāhaṇaKumḍapurasaṃnivesaṃsi Usabhadattassa mā-
haṇassa Koḍālasagottassa Devāṇaṃdāe māhaṇie Jālaṃdharā-
yaṇasagottāe⁹ sihabbhavabhū/ēṇaṃ appāṇeṇaṃ kucchimsi
vakkamte.¹⁰ ||2||

samaṇe bhagavaṃ Mahāvīre tinnāṇovagāte yāvi hotthā :

1. ¹ B cuto. ² A gabbhā. ³ A om.

2. ¹ B vīti°, vīti°, vīti°, A vītikam°. ² A om. dūsamāe. ³ B dus°. ⁴ A māse-
him. ⁵ A om. ⁶ B jogomavāgateṇaṃ. ⁷ B sovatthivā. ⁸ A Jambhūdivē.
⁹ B Jālaṃdharāyassagottāe. ¹⁰ A vakkamte.

caissâmi tti jānai, cuemi tti jānai, cayamāṇe na jānaṭi.
suhume ṇaṃ se kāle pannatte. || 3 ||

tao ṇaṃ samaṇe bhagavaṃ Mahāvīre aṇukampaṃteṇaṃ
deveṇaṃ jiyam eyaṃ ti kaṭṭu, je se vāsāṇaṃ tacce māse
244 paṃcame pakkhe āsoyabahule, tassa ṇaṃ āsoyabahulassa
terasīpakkheṇaṃ hatthuttarāhiṃ nakkhatteṇaṃ jogovagate-
ṇaṃ bāsītihiṃ¹ rāṭimdiehiṃ vītikkamtehiṃ² tesīṭimassa
rāṭimdiyassa pariyāe vaṭṭamāṇe dāhiṇamāhaṇaKumḍapura-
saṃnivesāo³ uttarakhattiyaKumḍapurasamṇivesaṃ Nāṭāṇaṃ
khattiyāṇaṃ Siddhatthassa khattiyassa Tisalāe⁴ khattiyāṇe
Vāsītṭhasagottāe⁵ asubhāṇaṃ poggalāṇaṃ avahāraṃ karettā
subhāṇaṃ poggalāṇaṃ pakkhevaṃ karettā kucchimsi⁶
gabbhaṃ sāharaṭi; je vi ya Tisalāe⁴ khattiyāṇe gabbhe,
taṃ pi ya dāhiṇamāhaṇaKumḍapurasamṇivesaṃ³ Usabha-
dattassa māhaṇassa Koḍālasagottassa Devāṇaṃdāe māhaṇe
Jālaṃdharāyaṇasagottāe⁷ kucchimsi⁶ gabbhaṃ sāharaṭi. || 4 ||

samaṇe bhagavaṃ Mahāvīre tinnānovagāṭe yāvi hotthā:
sāharijissāmi tti jānaṭi, sāhariemi tti jānai, sāharijjaṃmaṇe vi¹
jānaṭi samaṇāuso. || 5 ||

245 teṇaṃ kāleṇaṃ teṇaṃ samaṇeṇaṃ Tisalāe¹ khattiyāṇe aha
annayā ka/āi² navaṇhaṃ māsāṇaṃ bahupaḍipunnāṇaṃ
— addhutthamāṇaṃ³ raṇḍiyāṇaṃ vītikkamṭāṇaṃ,⁴ je se
gimhāṇaṃ paḍhame māse docce pakkhe cettasuddhe, tassa
cettasuddhassa⁵ terasīpakkheṇaṃ hatthuttarāhiṃ nakkhatte-
ṇaṃ jogovagateṇaṃ samaṇaṃ bhagavaṃ Mahāvīraṃ āroyā
āroyaṃ⁶ pasū/ā. || 6 ||

jaṃ ṇaṃ rātiṃ Tisalā¹ khattiyāṇi samaṇaṃ bhagavaṃ
Mahāvīraṃ āroyā² āroyaṃ² pasūtā, taṃ³ ṇaṃ rātiṃ⁴ bhava-
ṇavativāṇamaṃtarajotisiyavimāṇavāsīdevehi ya devīhi ya
uvayaṃtehi ya uppayamtehi ya ege maham divve
devujjote devasaṃnivāteṇaṃ devakabhakkhaṇe uppiṃjalabhūtē
yāvi hotthā. || 7 ||

jaṃ rayaṇiṃ ca ṇaṃ Tisalā¹ khattiyāṇi¹ samaṇaṃ bhaga-

4. ¹ B yogamuvagatenāṃ bāsīhiṃ. ² A vītikkamtehiṃ. ³ A Kumḍapuri.

⁴ A Tisilāe. ⁵ A °ssa°. ⁶ B kucchamsi. ⁷ B °ssa°.

5. ¹ B adds na.

6. ¹ A Tisilāe. ² B kadāyī. ³ AB addha°. ⁴ A vītikkamṭāṇaṃ. ⁵ A °suddha.

⁶ B āroggaṃ.

7. ¹ A Tisilā. ² A aro°. ³ A te. ⁴ B rāti.

8. ¹ A Tisilā.

vaṃ Mahāviraṃ āroyā āroyaṃ pasū/ā, taṃ rayañiṃ ca ṇaṃ bahave devā ya devio ya egaṃ mahaṃ amayavāsaṃ ca gaṃdhavāsaṃ ca cuṇṇavāsaṃ ca pupphavāsaṃ² ca² hiraṇṇavāsaṃ ca rayañavāsaṃ ca vāsaṃ vāsimsu. || 8 ||

jaṃ rayañiṃ ca ṇaṃ Tisilā khattiyāṇi samaṇaṃ bhagavaṃ Mahāviraṃ āroyā¹ āroyaṃ¹ pasū/ā, taṃ ṇaṃ rayañiṃ bha- 246
vaṇava/ivāṇamaṃtarajotisiyavimāṇavāsino devā ya devio ya samaṇassa bhagavaṃ Mahāviraṃ kotugabhūṭikammāṃ² titthagarābhiseyaṃ ca karimsu. || 9 ||

jato ṇaṃ pabbhiṃ bhagavaṃ Mahāviraṃ Tisilāc¹ khattiyāṇi kucchimsi gabbhaṃ āhue,² tato ṇaṃ pabbhi³ taṃ kulāṃ vipuleṇaṃ hiraṇṇeṇaṃ suvaṇṇeṇaṃ dhaṇeṇaṃ dhanneṇaṃ māṇikkeṇaṃ mottieṇaṃ saṃkhasilapavāleṇaṃ atīva 2 parivaḍḍhai. || 10 ||

tato ṇaṃ samaṇassa bhagavaṃ Mahāviraṃ ammāpiyaro eyaṃ aṭṭhaṃ jāṇittā¹ nivattadasāhaṃsi vokkaṃtaṃsi sucibhūtaṃsi vipulaṃ asañapāṇakhāmasāmaṃ uvakkhadāveṃti, vipulaṃ asañ 4 uvakkhadāveṭṭā mittanā/sayaṇasambamdhivaggaṃ uvaṇimanteṃti, 2 ttā bahave samaṇamāhaṇakivaṇavaṇimagabhivvuddagapamāraḍḍhāṇa² vicchaddeṃti³ viggoveṃti³ visāṇeṃti, dātāresu ṇaṃ dāyaṃ pajjābhāeṃti,³ vicchaddeṭṭā viggovittā visāṇittā⁴ dāyaresu ṇaṃ dāyaṃ²⁴⁷ pajjābhāeṭṭā mittanāisayaṇasambamdhivaggaṃ bhujjāveṃti,³ 2 ttā mittanāisayaṇasambamdhivaggaṃ im' eyārūvaṃ nāmadhejjaṃ kareṃti :⁵ || 11 ||

jao¹ ṇaṃ pabbhiṃ ime kumāre Tisilāc² khattiyāṇi kucchimsi gabbhe āhue,³ tato ṇaṃ pabbhiṃ tṇaṃ kulāṃ⁴ vipuleṇaṃ hiraṇṇeṇaṃ suvaṇṇeṇaṃ dhaṇeṇaṃ⁴ dhanneṇaṃ⁴ māṇikkeṇaṃ mottieṇaṃ saṃkhasilappavāleṇaṃ atīva 2 parivaḍḍhai; to⁵ ho' kumāre Vaḍḍhamāne. || 12 ||

tato ṇaṃ samaṇe bhagavaṃ Mahāviraṃ paṃcadhātīparivuḍe, taṃ jahā : khiradhāie, majjanadhāie maṃḍāvāṇadhāie khellāvaṇadhāie¹ amkadhāie; amkāo amkaṃ sāharijjamāne ramme

8. ² B om.

9. ¹ A ar°, B gg. ² B bhū.

10. ¹ A Tisilāc. ² A āhū. ³ B tappabbhi.

11. ¹ B jāṇiyā. ² B āhimechuddaga. ³ A °etī, B °ci. ⁴ B ss. ⁵ B kārāveṃti.

12. ¹ B adds ya. ² A Tisilāc. ³ AB āhū. ⁴ B om. ⁵ C taṃ ho' ṇaṃ.

13. ¹ B kheda.

maṇikotṭimatalo girikaṃdarasamallīṇe va² cāṃpayapāyave
ahāṇupuvvīe saṃvaḍḍhai. ||13||

tao ṇaṃ samaṇo bhagavaṃ Mahāvīre vinnāyapariṇaya-
viṇiyattabālabhāve¹ aṇussuyāiṃ² orālāiṃ māṇussagāiṃ
paṃcalakkhaṇāiṃ kāmabhogāiṃ saddapharisarasarūvagaṃ-
dhāiṃ pariyāremāṇe evaṃ cāvi viharati. ||14||

samaṇo bhagavaṃ Mahāvīre Kāsavagotte. tassa ṇaṃ ime
tinni nāmadhejjā evaṃ āhijjānti: ammaṃpiusaṃtie Vaddha-
māṇe, sahasamma/ḍie Samaṇe, bhimabhayabheravaṃ orālāṃ¹
acelayaṃ parisahaṃ¹ sahaṃ tti kaṭṭu devchiṃ se nāmaṃ
kayaṃ Samaṇo Bhagavaṃ Mahāvīre. samaṇassa ṇaṃ
bhagavaṃ Mahāvīrassa piṭṭhā Kāsavagotto ṇaṃ. tassa ṇaṃ
tinni nāmadhejjā evaṃ āhijjānti, taṃ jahā: Siddhatthe ti
vā, Sejjāṃse, ti vā Jasaṃse ti vā, samaṇassa bhagavaṃ
248 Mahāvīrassa ammaṃ Vāsittasagottā. tīse ṇaṃ tinni nāma-
dhejjā evaṃ āhijjānti; taṃ jahā²: Tisalā³ ti vā, Videhadi-
nnā ti vā Piyakāriṇi ti vā. samaṇassa bhagavaṃ Mahāvīrassa
pittijjāe Supāse Kāsavagotte ṇaṃ. samaṇassa bhagavaṃ
Mahāvīrassa jeṭṭhe bhāyā Nāṃdivaddhaṇe Kāsavagotte
ṇaṃ. samaṇassa bhagavaṃ Mahāvīrassa jeṭṭhā⁴ bhāiṇi
Sudāṃsaṇā Kāsavagottenāṃ⁵. samaṇassa bhagavaṃ Mahāvī-
rassa bhājjā Jasoyā Koḍinnagottenāṃ⁵. samaṇassa bhagavaṃ
Mahāvīrassa dhūṭā Kāsavagottenāṃ, tīse ṇaṃ do nāma-
dhejjā evaṃ āhijjānti: Aṇojjā ti vā, Piyadaṃsaṇā ti vā.
samaṇassa bhagavaṃ Mahāvīrassa nattuī Kosiyagottenāṃ,
tīse ṇaṃ do nāmadhejjā evaṃ āhijjānti, taṃ⁷ jahā⁷: Sesavati
ti⁸ vā, Javati ti⁸ vā. ||15||

samaṇassa bhagavaṃ Mahāvīrassa ammaṃpitāro Pāsāvaccijjā
samaṇovāsagā yāvi hotthā. te ṇaṃ bahūiṃ vāsāiṃ samaṇo-
249 vāsagapariyāgaṃ pālāittā chaṇhaṃ jīvanikāyāṇaṃ saṃpra-
kkhaṇanimittaṃ¹ āloṭṭā, nimittā garahittā² paḍikkamittā
ahārihaṃ uttaragaṇaṃ pāyacchittaṃ paḍivajjittā kusasaṃ-
thāraṃ duruhittā bhattaṃ paccakkhānti,³ bhattaṃ pacca-
kkhāittā apacchimāe māraṇaṃtiyāe sarīrasaṃlehaṇāe susi-

13. ² B vi, A om; B samullīṇe.

14. ¹ C parinaye, B om; A viṇivitta. ² B adds appattāiṃ.

15. ¹ B °e. ² A om. ³ A Tisilā. ⁴ B kaṇṭhā. ⁵ AB correct kāsavi. ⁶ AC
Koḍinnāgottenāṃ, B gottenāṃ Koḍinnā. ⁷ B °om. ⁸ A °itti.

16. ¹ B sarakkh°. ² B garihettā. ³ B °umti.

yasarîrâ kâlamâse⁴ kâlam kiccâ tam sarîram⁵ vippajahittâ⁶
 abbhute kappe devattâe uvavannâ. tao nam âukkhaṇam
 cutâ⁷ carittâ Mahâvidehe vâse carimeṇam ūsāṇam⁸ sijjhi-
 ssamti bujjhissamti⁹ muccissamti parinivvāissamti savvadu-
 kkhāṇam aṃtam karēssamti. || 16 ||

teṇam kâleṇam teṇam samaṇam samaṇe bhagavaṇ
 Mahāvire nā/e Nā/aputte nāyakulanivvatte¹ videhe Vide-
 hadinne videhajacce videhasūmale tisaṇ vāsāim videha tti
 kaṭṭu agāramajjhe² vasittā ammaṇḍi/ūhim kâlaga/ehim deva-
 logam anuppattehim samattapainne ceccā hiraṇṇam, ceccā
 suvaṇṇam, ceccā bulaṇ, ceccā vāhaṇam, ceccā dhaṇadha-
 nnakaṇaṇaṇasamtaśārasāvadejjam vicchaḍḍittā viggovittā 250
 vissānitta, dā/āresu nam dāyam pajjābhāittā³, samvaccharaṇ
 dalaittā, je se hemaṇṭāṇam paḍhame māse paḍhame pakkhe
 maggasirabahule, tassa nam maggasirabahulassa dasamī-
 pakkheṇam hatthuttarāhim nakkhatteṇam jogovaguteṇam
 abhinikkhamaṇābhippāe⁴ yāvi hotthā. || 17 ||

samvacchareṇa hohiti
 abhinikkhamaṇam tu Jīṇavarimḍāṇam¹ |
 to atthasampanaṇam
 pavattatī puvvasûrāo || i ||
 egā hiraṇṇakodī
 atth' eva aṇṇagā sayasahassā |
 sūrodayamādiyaṇ
 dijjai jā pāyārāso¹ tti || ii ||
 tinn' eva ya koḍisayā
 atṭhāsītīm ca hoṃti koḍīo |
 asiyaṇ ca saṭasahassā
 etaṇ samvacchare dinnam. || iii ||
 Vesamaṇakumḍaladharā
 devā logaṇṭiyā mahiḍḍi/iyā |
 bohiṇti ya titthayaram
 pannarasasu kammabhūmīsu. || iv ||
 baṃbhammi ya kappammi ya

251

16. ⁴ Baddaṇam. ⁵ B sarīriyaṇ. ⁶ A vipayahittā. ⁷ MSS. cute. ⁸ B uss°. ⁹ A om.

17. ¹ B °vinivatte, C nivatte. ² A āgāra. ³ B dāyāresu nam dāetta bhāittā.

⁴ BC always abhinikkh.

v. 1. ¹ B °varimḍassa.

v. 2. ¹ B pāirāso.

boddhavaṃ Kaṇḥarāṇo majjhe |
 loyaṃtiyā vimāṇā
 aṭṭhasuvattā asaṃkhejjā. || v ||
 ete devanikāyā
 bhagavaṃ bohiṃti Jīṇavaraṃ Vīraṃ |
 savvajagajjivahiyaṃ
 arahāṃ tiṭṭhaṃ pavvattehiṃ || vi ||

taṇo naṃ samaṇassa bhagavaṃ Mahāvīraṃ abhinikkha-
 maṇābhippāyaṃ jāṇittā bhavaṇavaivāṇamaṃtarajoiṣiya-
 māṇavāsiṇo devā ya devā ya saehiṃ 2 rūvehiṃ saehiṃ 2
 nevattthehiṃ saehiṃ 2 cimdhehiṃ savviḍḍhiṃ savvajutī¹
 savvabalasamudaenaṃ sayāṃ 2 jāṇavimāṇāṃ duruhaṃti,
 sayāṃ 2 jāṇavimāṇāṃ duruhittā ahābādarāṃ poggalāṃ
 paḍisāḍemti,² ahābādarāṃ poggalāṃ paḍisāḍittā² ahāsu-
 252 humāṃ poggalāṃ pariyāiyaṃti, ahāsumāṃ poggalāṃ
 pariyāittā uḍḍhaṃ uppayaṃti, uḍḍhaṃ uppattā tā ukkittā
 sigghā cavallā turiyā divvā devagāṇe ahe naṃ ovaṃ-
 māṇā 2 tirie naṃ asaṃkhejjāṃ divasamuddāṃ vitikkama-
 māṇā, jeṇ' eva Jambuddive,³ teṇ' eva uvāgacchaṃti, teṇ'
 eva uvāgacchittā, jeṇ' eva uttarakhattiyaKumḍapura-
 samniveṣe, teṇ' eva uvāgacchaṃti, teṇ' eva uvāgacchittā
 jeṇ' eva uttarakhattiyaKumḍapurasamniveṣassa uttarapu-
 ratthime disibhā, teṇ' eva jhatti vegaṇa uvatthiyā. || 18 ||

taṇo naṃ Sakke devīṃde devarāyā saṇiyāṃ saṇiyāṃ
 jāṇavimāṇāṃ paṭṭhavei 2 ttā,⁴ saṇiyāṃ 2 jāṇavimāṇāṃ
 paccotarati,⁵ 2 ttā⁴ egaṃtaṃ avakkamati⁶ 2 ttā⁴ maha-
 veuvvienaṃ samugghāṇaṃ samohaṇati,⁶ 2 ttā⁴ egaṃ mahaṃ
 nāṇamaṇikaṇaṇaṇaṇabhaticcittaṃ subhaṃ cārukaṃtarūvaṃ⁷
 253 devachandayaṃ viuvvati,⁶ tassa naṃ devachandayassa bahu-
 majjhadesabhāge egaṃ mahaṃ sapāyapiddhaṃ sīhāsaṇaṃ
 nāṇamaṇikaṇaṇaṇaṇabhaticcittaṃ subhaṃ cārukaṃtarūvaṃ
 viuvvati;⁶ || 19 || jeṇ' eva samaṇe bhagavaṃ Mahāvīraṃ, teṇ'
 eva uvāgacchati,¹ teṇ' eva uvāgacchittā samaṇaṃ bhagavaṃ
 Mahāvīraṃ tikkhutto ādāhiṇapadāhiṇaṃ kareti, 2 ttā sama-
 naṃ bhagavaṃ Mahāvīraṃ vaṃdati² namaṃsati,² vaṃdittā

18, 19. ¹ B om. ² B pari°. ³ A Jambūdiva. ⁴ MSS. full phrase. ⁵ AC paccotar.

⁶ A 'aṃti. ⁷ A cārukaṃtaṃ cāruvāṇaṃ.

20. ¹ A 'aṃti. ² AB' aṃti.

namamsittā samaṇaṃ bhagavaṃ Mahāviraṃ gahāya, jeṇ'eva
 devachaṇḍae, teṇ'eva uvāgacchati,¹ uvāgacchittā saṇiyaṃ 2
 puratthābhīmuhe sīhāsane nīsiyāveti,¹ 2 ttā sayapāgasahassa-
 pāgehiṃ tellehiṃ abbhamaṅgoti,¹ 2 ttā gaṃdhakasāhehiṃ ullo-
 leti,¹ 2 ttā suddhodaṇaṃ majjāveti,¹ 2 ttā jassa jaṃtapalaṃ³
 sayasahasṇaṃ ti paḍolabhittaṇa pāsāhiṇa⁴ sītaṇa⁵ gosī-
 sarattacamaṇaṇaṃ aṇulimpati⁶ isinīsāsavojjhaṃ varanagara-
 paṭṭaṇuggaṭaṃ kusalanarapasamsitaṃ⁷ assalālāpelavaṃ cheyā-
 yariyakaṇagakhaciyamaṭṭakammaṃ⁸ haṃsalākkhaṇaṃ patta-
 juyalaṃ⁹ niyaṃsāveti,¹ 2 ttā hāraṃ addhahāraṃ uratthaṃ
 egāvaliṃ pālaṃbasuttapaṭṭamaṇḍarayaṇamālāi āviṇḍhāveti,¹
 2 ttā gaṃthimaveḍhimapaṭṭirimasamaṅghātīmeṇaṃ malleṇaṃ
 kapparukkhama iva¹⁰ samālaṃketi,¹ || 20 || 2 ttā doccaṃ pi
 mahatā¹ vevvīyasumagghā/ṇaṃ samohaṇaṇi, egaṃ mahāṃ
 caṃdappaḃhaṃ sibiyaṃ saḥassavāhiṇiṃ viuvvai,² taṃ juḥā :
 īhāmiyasaḥbaturaganaramakaravihagavāṇarakuṃjararurusa- 254
 rabhacamarasaddūlasīhavaṇalayaavicitta-vijjāharamiḥuṇajatta-
 jogajuttaṃ³ accīsaḥassamāliṇiṃ⁴ suṇirūvi/amiṣimiṣiṃtarū-
 vagasaḥassakalitaṃ isibhisamīṇaṃ bibbhisamīṇaṃ⁵ cakkhullo-
 yaṇalēssaṃ muttāhaḍamuttajālaṃtaropiṭaṃ tavaṇiṃyapavara-
 laṃbūsac⁶ laṃbaṃtasuttaḍāmaṃ hāradḍhahārabhūsaṇasamo-
 ṇa/taṃ ahiyapeccaṇiṃjaṃ paumalayabhaticittaṃ⁷ nāṇālaya-
 bhattiviraṇiṃ subhaṃ cārukaṃtarūvaṃ⁸ nāṇāmaṇiṇaṃca- 255
 vaṇṇaghaṃtāpaḍāyapariṇaṃḍi/aggasiharaṃ subhaṃ cāru-
 kaṃtarūvaṃ pāsāḍiyaṃ darisaṇiṃyaṃ surūvaṃ. || 21 ||

sīyā uvaṇiṃyā Jīṇa—

varassa jaramaṇaṇavippamaṃukkassa |

osannaṃmallaḍāmā¹

jalathalayaṃ²divvakusumehiṃ || vii ||

sībiyāe majjhayāre

divvaṃ varayaṇaṇarūvaṇevatiyaṃ¹ |

20. ³ C ya mullam. ⁴ A sāhiṇa. ⁵ B om. ⁶ B aṇuleppai. ⁷ B pariammiyaṃ, A corrects parinimmitaṃ. ⁸ B gaṇagagabhiya°. ⁹ B bahūjuyalaṃ. ¹⁰ A °ru-
 kkhama va.

21. ¹ A mahiyā. ² A °emti. ³ B om. nara, has jugala for mihūṇa, and cittaṃ
 for puttama, A sāhala for saddūla. ⁴ B māṇiṇiṃyaṃ. ⁵ B om. ⁶ B lattasae.
⁷ B bhitti, and adds asogalayaḥbhaticittaṃ kaṇḍalayaḥbhaticittaṃ. ⁸ A subha-
 kaṃtācūru°.

v. 7. ¹ C uvasaṃta.

v. 8. ¹ B cipecatiyaṃ.

sīhāsaṇaṃ maharihaṃ
 sapādapiḍhaṃ Jīṇavarassa || viii ||
 ālaiyaṃālamaḍe ¹
 bhāsurabomdī varābharaṇadhārī |
 khomayavatthanīyattho
 jassa ya mollāṃ sayasahassaṃ || ix ||
 chaṭṭheṇa u bhattenāṃ
 ajjhaṇṇeṇa sohaṇeṇa ¹ Jīṇo |
 lesāhi visujjhaṃto
 āruhaṃ uttamāṃ sīyaṃ || x ||
 sīhāsaṇe nivīṭṭho
 Sakk-Īsāṇa ya dohi pāsehiṃ |
 vīyaṃti cāmarāhiṃ
 maṇīrayaṇavicittadaṃḍāhiṃ || xi ||
 puṇṇiṃ ukkhittā māṇusehi
 sāhaṭṭharomapulahehiṃ ¹ |
 pacchā vahaṃti devā
 suraasurā garulaṇāgimā ² || xii ||
 purao surā vahaṃti
 asurā puṇa dāhiṇaṃmi pāsamma |
 avare vahaṃti garulā
 nāgā puṇa uttare pāse || xiii ||
 vaṇasaṃḍaṃ va kusumīyaṃ
 paumasaro vā jaḥā sarayākāle |
 sohai ¹ kusumabhareṇaṃ
 iya gāyaṇaḥālaṃ ² suragaṇehiṃ || xiv ||
 siddhatthavaṇaṃ va jaḥā
 kaṇṇiyāravaṇaṃ va campagavaṇaṃ vā |
 sohaṇi kusumabhareṇaṃ
 iya gāyaṇaḥālaṃ suragaṇehiṃ || xv ||
 varapaḍḍhabherijhallari-
 samkhasaṭasahassiehi tūrehiṃ |
 gāyaṇaḥālaṃ dharāṇitāle
 turiyaṇiṇādo paramarammo || xvi ||

v. 9. ¹ B maḍe.v. 10. ¹ B suṇḍareṇa.v. 12. ¹ B romakūvehiṃ. ² B garuḍa.v. 14. ¹ B sobhai. ² B tale.

tatavitaṃ ghaṇajhusiraṃ¹
 ātojjam cauvihaṃ bahuvihīyaṃ |
 vācēti tattha devā
 bahuhim² āṇattagasaṭhehim ||xvii||

teṇaṃ kâleṇaṃ teṇaṃ samaeṇaṃ, je se hemam̐tāṇaṃ
 paḍhame māse, paḍhame pakkhe maggasirabahule, tassa ṇaṃ
 maggasirabahulassa dasamipakkheṇaṃ¹ suddhaeṇaṃ² diva-
 seṇaṃ vijaṇaṃ³ muhutteṇaṃ hatthuttarāhiṃ⁴ nakkhatte-
 ṇaṃ jogovagatenāṃ pāṇagāmiṇiṃ⁵ chāyāe viyuttāe⁶ porisīe
 chaṭṭheṇaṃ bhatteṇaṃ apāṇaṇaṃ egaṃ sādagam āyāe
 caṇḍappahāe sibiyaṃ saḥassavāhiṇiṃ⁷ sadevamaṇuyāsurae
 parisāe samannijjamāṇe uttarakhattiyaKum̐dapurasam̐nive-
 sassa⁸ majjheṇaṃ niggaṇṇaṭṭhi, 2 ttā jeṇ'eva nāyasaṇḍe
 ujjāṇe, teṇ'eva uvāgaṇṇaṭṭhi, 2 ttā isiraṇaṇṇam̐naṃ⁹ 257
 acchoppeṇaṃ bhūmibhāgeṇaṃ saṇiyam̐ 2 caṇḍappabhaṃ
 sibiyaṃ saḥassavāhiṇiṃ ṭhaveṭi, 2 jara ṭhaveṭṭā saṇiyam̐ 2
 caṇḍappabhāo siviyaṃ¹⁰ saḥassavāhiṇiṃ paccotaṇṇaṭṭhi, 2 ttā
 saṇiyam̐ 2 puratthābhimuḥe siḥāsane nisiṭṭhi saṇiyam̐¹⁰
 ābharaṇālaṃkāraṃ omuyai. ||22||

Vesamaṇe deve jaṇṭuvāyapaḍie¹ samaṇassa bhagavao
 Mahāvīrassa haṃsalakkhaṇeṇaṃ paḍeṇaṃ ābharaṇālaṃkā-
 raṃ paḍicchai.² tao ṇaṃ se Mahāvīre dāhiṇeṇa dāhiṇaṃ
 vāmeṇa vāmaṃ paṇḍam̐ṭṭhiyaṃ loyaṃ karei. tao ṇaṃ
 Sakke devim̐de devarāyā samaṇassa bhagavo Mahāvīrassa
 jaṇṭuvāyapaḍie vairāmaṇeṇaṃ thāleṇaṃ kesāim̐ paḍicchai;
 aṇujāṇesi bhaṇte ti kaṭṭu khiroyasāgaraṃ sāharai. tao ṇaṃ
 samaṇe bhagavaṃ Mahāvīre dāhiṇeṇa dāhiṇaṃ vāmeṇa
 vāmaṃ paṇḍam̐ṭṭhiyaṃ loyaṃ kareṭṭā, siddhaṇaṃ namokkā-
 raṃ karei, kareṭṭā savvaṃ akaraṇijjam̐ pāvaṃ ti kaṭṭu
 sāmāiyaṃ carittam̐ paḍivaṇṇai, sāmāiyaṃ carittam̐ paḍivaṇṇajjittā³ 258
 devapariṣaṃ ca maṇuyapariṣaṃ ca ṭhaveṭi. ||22||

divvo maṇussaghoso
 turiyaṇiṇāo ya Sakkavayaṇeṇaṃ |

v. 16. ¹ AC susiraṃ. ² A bahuyaṃ, B bahūhim.

22. ¹ A dasami. ² B suvateṇaṃ. ³ B vijaya. ⁴ A hatthuttara. ⁵ A pādīpa.

⁶ A vitāo. ⁷ B piya. ⁸ A Kum̐dapiṇi. ⁹ B siya. ¹⁰ B om.

23. ¹ B tato ṇaṃ Sakke devim̐de devarāyā. ² B om. paḍicchai down to sāharai.

khippām eva nilukko
 jāhe ¹ paḍivajjai carittam || xviii ||
 paḍivajjittu carittam
 ahonisam savvapāṇabhūtaḥitaṃ |
 sāhaṭṭhalomapulayā
 payayā ¹ devā nisāmeṃti || xix ||

ta/o naṃ samaṇassa bhagavao Mahāvīrassa sāmāyaṃ
 khāvasamiyaṃ carittam paḍivannassa maṇapajjavanāṇe
 nāmaṃ nāṇe samuppanne. adḍhājjehiṃ divehiṃ dohi ya
 samuddehiṃ sannīṇaṃ paṃcēṇḍiyāṇaṃ pajjattāṇaṃ viyatta-
 māṇasāṇaṃ maṇogayāṇaṃ bhāvāṇaṃ jācei. ta/o naṃ samaṇe
 bhagavaṃ Mahāvīre pavvaite samāṇe mittanāṭisayanāsaṃ-
 baṇḍhivaggaṃ paḍivisaṃjetti paḍivisaṃjittā ¹ imaṃ eṇārūvaṃ
 abhiggaṇaṃ abhiggaṇhai: bārasa vāsāṇaṃ vosatṭhakāe cattadehe
 je kevi ² uvasaggā samuppajjanti, ³ taṃ jaha: divvā vā
 māṇusā vā tericchiyā ⁴ vā, te savve uvasagge samuppanne
 259 samāṇe ⁵ sammam saḥissāmi khamissāmi ⁵ ahiyāṇissāmi. || 23 ||

tao naṃ samaṇo bhagavaṃ Mahāvīre im' eṇārūvaṃ
 abhiggaṇaṃ abhiggaṇhittā ¹ vosatṭhakāe cattadehe divase
 muhuttase Kumārāgāmaṃ samaṇupatte. ² ta/o naṃ
 samaṇe bhagavaṃ Mahāvīre vosatṭhakāe cattadehe aṇutta-
 reṇaṃ ¹ ālaṇaṃ aṇuttareṇaṃ viḥareṇaṃ eṇaṃ saṃjameṇaṃ
 paggaheṇaṃ taveṇaṃ baṃbhaceravāseṇaṃ khamṭie mottie
 samitṭie tutṭhīe gutṭie thāṇeṇaṃ kammaṇaṃ sucari/aphala-
 nēvvāṇamottimaggaṇaṃ appāṇeṇaṃ bhāveṃmaṇe viharai.
 evaṃ vā ³ vilēramāṇassa, je kei uvasaggā samuppajjimsu: ⁴
 divvā vā māṇusā vā tericchiyā ⁵ vā, te savve uvasagge
 samuppanne samāṇe aṇāile avvāhite adḍiṇamāṇasē tivihama-
 ṇavayaṇakāyagutte sammam saḥaṭi khamāṭi tilikkhaṭi ahi-
 yase/i. || 24 ||

to ¹ naṃ samaṇassa bhagavao Mahāvīrassa eṇaṃ viḥare-
 ṇaṃ viḥaramāṇassa bārasa vāsā vitikkamṭā, ² terasamassa ya

v. 18. ¹ B jādhi.

v. 19. ¹ B savvo.

23. ¹ A om. all from pavvaite. ² B keti. ³ A samuppajjimsu. ⁴ B tericchā.

⁵ A om.

24. ¹ B abhiggaṇhei 2 ttā. ² B gāmamaṇupatte. ³ B adds te. ⁴ B "uim.

⁵ B tericchiyā.

25. ¹ BC tā. ² B vii°.

3, jāvajjivāe tiviham tivihenaṃ maṇasā vayasā kāyasā tassa bhamte paḍikkamāmi nimḍāmi garahāmi appāṇaṃ vosirāmi.

262 tass' imāo paṇca bhāvaṇāo bhavaṃti.

tatth' imā paḍhamā bhāvaṇā: iriyāsamite se niggamthe, no añairiyāsamite¹ tti. kevali būyā: añairiyāsamite² se niggamthe pāṇāim 4 abhihañeja vā pariyāveja vā uddaveja vā: iriyāsamite se niggamthe, no añairiyāsamite³ tti paḍhamā bhāvaṇā. ||1||

ahā' varā doccā bhāvaṇā: maṇaṃ parijāṇai se niggamthe; je ya maṇe¹ pāvae sāvajje sakirīe añhayakare chedakare
263 bheḍakare adhikaruṇe pāḍosie paritāvite pāṇāivādite² bhūto-
vaghātīe, tahappagāraṃ maṇaṃ no padhārejjā;³ maṇaṃ
parijāṇati se niggamthe, je ya maṇe apāvac tti doccā bhā-
vaṇā. ||2||

ahā' varā taccā bhāvaṇā: vaim parijāṇati se niggamthe
jāca vaī pāvīyā sāvajjā jāca bhūtovaghātīyā, tahappagāraṃ
vaim no uccārejjā¹; vaim parijāṇai se niggamthe jāca vaī²
apāvīya tti. taccā bhāvaṇā. ||3||

264 ahā' varā cauttā bhāvaṇā: āyāṇabhamḍanikkhevaṇā-
samite¹ se niggamthe, no añāyāṇabhamḍanikkhevaṇāsamite.
kevali būyā: āyāṇabhamḍanikkhevaṇāsamite se niggamthe
pāṇāira bhūyāim jīvāim sattāim abhihañeja vā jāca
uddaveja vā. tamhā² āyāṇabhamḍanikkhevaṇāsamite se
niggamthe, no añāyāṇabhamḍanikkhevaṇāsamite³ tti cauttā
bhāvaṇā. ||4||

ahā' varā paṇcamā bhāvaṇā: āloiyapāṇabhoyāṇabhoi se
niggamthe, no añāloiyapāṇabhoyāṇabhoi. kevali būyā:
añāloiyapāṇabhoyāṇabhoi se niggamthe pāṇāni¹ vā bhūtāni
vā jīvāni vā sattāni vā abhihañeja vā jāca uddaveja vā.
tamhā āloiyapāṇabhoyāṇabhoi se niggamthe, no añāloiya-
pāṇabhoyāṇabhoi tti paṇcamā bhāvaṇā. ||5||

ettāvayāva² mahavvayaṃ sammāṃ kācā phāsīe pālīe
tirīe kittīe avatṭhite ānāc ārāhic yāvi bhavati.

paḍhame bhaṇte mahavva³ pāṇāivātāo veramaṇaṃ. ||I||

I. 1. ¹ A uṇa°, B airiyā°. ² B iriyāsamite. ³ AB iriyāsamite

2. ¹ B om. je ya maṇe. ² B pāṇāivāta. ³ B om. maṇaṃ no padhārejjā.

3. ¹ A sampahārejjā. ² A vaim.

4. ¹ B adda matta after bhamḍa. ² A om. ³ A āyāna . . . asamie.

5. ¹ A pāṇāti. the rest i. marg. by 2. hd. ² B ettāvuttāva. ³ B 'yaṇ.

ahā 'varam doccam mahavvayam : paccakkhāmi savvam musāvāyam¹ vaidosaṃ,² se kohā vā lohā vā bhayā vā hāsā 265 vā ; n'eva sayam musam bhāsejjā, n'ev' annehim musam bhāsāvejjā, annam pi musam bhāsaṃtam na samaṇujānejjā. tīviham tīviheṇam maṇasā vayasā kāyasā tassa bhaṃte paḍikkamāmi jāva vosirāmi.

tass' imāo paṃca bhāvaṇāo bhavaṃti.

tatth' imā paḍhamā bhāvaṇā : aṇuvī bhāsi se niggamthe, no aṇaṇuvībhāsi.¹ kevali būyā : aṇaṇuvībhāsi¹ se niggamthe samāvadejjā² mosam vayanāe. aṇuvībhāsi¹ se niggamthe, no aṇaṇuvībhāsi³ tti paḍhamā bhāvaṇā. || 1 ||

ahā 'varā doccā bhāvaṇā : kohaṃ parijānati se niggamthe, 266 no kohaṇāe¹ siyā. kevali būyā : kohapatte² kohi samāvadejjā mosam vayanāe. kohaṃ parijānati se niggamthe, na ya kohaṇāe³ siya⁴ tti doccā bhāvaṇā. || 2 ||

uā 'varā taccā bhāvaṇā : lobhaṃ parijānati se niggamthe, no ya lobhaṇāe siyā. kevali būyā : lobhapatte lobhi samāvadejjā mosam vayanāe. lobhaṃ parijānati se niggamthe, no ya lobhaṇāe siya⁴ tti taccā bhāvaṇā. || 3 ||

ahā 'varā cautthā bhāvaṇā : bhayaṃ parijānati se niggamthe, no ya bhayabhīruo siyā. kevali būyā : bhayapatte² bhīrū samāvadejjā mosam vayanāe. bhayaṃ parijānati se niggamthe, no bhayabhīruo siyā. cautthā bhāvaṇā. || 4 ||

ahā 'varā paṃcamā bhāvaṇā : hāsaṃ parijānati se niggamthe, no ya⁵ hāsaṇāe⁶ siyā. kevali būyā : hāsapatte² hāsi samāvadejjā mosam vayanāe. hāsaṃ parijānati se niggamthe, no ya⁵ hāsaṇāe⁷ siya tti paṃcamā bhāvaṇā. || 5 ||

ettāvātāva⁸ mahavvae sammam kâcça phāsie jāva āṇae ārāhite yāvi bhavati. .

267

doccam bhaṃte mahavvayam.⁹ || II ||

ahā 'varam taccam mahavvayam : paccakkhāmi savvam adinnādāṇam, se gāme vā nagare vā araṇṇe vā, appam vā bahum vā aṇum vā thūlaṃ vā cittamaṃtam vā acittam¹ vā ;

II. ¹ A °vāyu. ² A vati.

1. ¹ A aṇuvīyi, B aṇuvīyī. ² B samāvadejjā. ³ A °bhāse.

2-5. ¹ AB kohaṇe. ² B patte. ³ A °nac. ⁴ AB si. ⁵ A om. ⁶ B bhāsaṇāe.

⁷ B bhayahāsaṇāe. ⁸ B etā°, A ettāvātā ; A adds i. marg. vīe. ⁹ B mahavvae.

III. ¹ B cittamaṃtamacittam.

n'eva sayam adinnam giñhejjā, n'ev' annetiñi geñhāvejjā, annam pi geñhamtam na samañujāñejjā ; jāvajjivāe jāra vosirāmi.

tass' imāo paṃca bhāvaṇāo.

tatth' imā paḍhamā bhāvaṇā : añuvī² mioggahajjā³ se niggamthe, no añañuvī³ mioggahajjā⁴ se niggamthe. kevali būyā : añañuvī² mioggahajjā³ se niggamthe adinnam giñhejjā. añuvī² mittoggahajjā⁴ se niggamthe, no añañuvī² mioggahajjā⁴ tti paḍhamā bhāvaṇā. ||1||

ahā 'varā doccā bhāvaṇā : añunnaviya pāṇabhoyaṇabhoi so niggamthe, no añañunnaviya pāṇabhoyaṇabhoi. kevali būyā añañunnaviya pāṇabhoyaṇabhoi⁵ se niggamthe adinnam bhumjejjā.⁶ tamhā añunnaviya pāṇabhoyaṇabhoi se 268 niggamthe, no añañunnaviya pāṇabhoyaṇabhoi ti doccā bhāvaṇā. ||2||

ahā 'varā taccā bhāvaṇā : niggamthe ṇam oggahaṃsi oggahiyaṃsi ettāvatāva⁷ oggahaṇasīlac siyā. kevali būyā : niggamthe ṇam oggahaṃsi oggahi/ṃsi ettāvatāva⁷ aṇogga- haṇasīle adinnam giñhejjā. ettāvatāva oggahaṇasīlac siyā⁸ tti taccā bhāvaṇā. ||3||

ahā 'varā cauttā bhāvaṇā : niggamthe ṇam oggahaṃsi oggahiyaṃsi abhikkhaṇam 2 oggahaṇasīlac siyā. kevali būyā : niggamthe ṇam oggahaṃsi oggahi/ṃsi abhikkhaṇam 2 aṇoggaṇasīle adinnam giñhejjā. niggamthe oggahaṃsi oggahiyaṃsi abhikkhaṇam 2 oggahaṇasīlac ti cauttā bhāvaṇā. ||4||

ahā 'varā paṃcamā bhāvaṇā : añuvī² mioggahajjā/ se niggamthe sāhaṇmiesu, no añañuvī² mioggahajjāti. kevali būyā : añañuvī mitoggahajjāti sāhaṇmiesu adinnam ogiñhejjā. se añuvī mioggahajjā⁴ se niggamthe sāhaṇmiesu 269 no añañuvī mioghaham. paṃcamā bhāvaṇā. ||5||

ettāvatāva mahavvae savvaṇ jāra ānāc ārādhite yāvi bhavati.

taccam bhamte mahavvayam. ||III||

ahā 'varam cauttham mahavvayam : paṇcakkhāmi¹ savvaṇ

III. ² B añuvīyī. ³ AB jāti; B mitto°. ⁴ B mittoggahajjāti. ⁵ B pāṇabhoyaṇam. ⁶ A bhumje. ⁷ B etā°. ⁸ ABC si.

IV. ¹ B paṇcikkhāmi.

mehuṇaṃ, se divvaṃ vā māṇusaṃ vā tirikkhajoniyam vā, n' eva sayam mehuṇaṃ gacche, *taṃ ceva adinnādāṇavattavvayā bhāṇiyavā jāva* vosirāmi.

tass' imāo paṃca bhāvaṇāo bhavaṃti.

tatth' imā paḍhamā bhāvaṇā: no niggamaṃthe abhikkhaṇaṃ 2 itthiṇaṃ kamaṃkahaṃtā siyā. kevali bûyā: niggamaṃthe ṇaṃ itthiṇaṃ kamaṃ kamaṇe saṃti bhedā saṃti vibhaṃgā saṃti kevalipannattāo dhammāo bhaṃsejjā. no niggamaṃthe itthiṇaṃ kamaṃkahe siya tti² paḍhamā bhāvaṇā. ||1||

ahā 'varā doccā bhāvaṇā: no niggamaṃthe itthiṇaṃ maṇoharāiṃ imdiyāiṃ āloctāe nijjhāctāe³ siyā. kevali bûyā: 270 niggamaṃthe ṇaṃ itthiṇaṃ maṇoharāiṃ imdiyāiṃ āloemāṇe nijjhāemāṇe saṃti bhedā saṃti vibhaṃga jāva dhammāo bhaṃsejjā. no niggamaṃthe itthiṇaṃ maṇoharāiṃ imdiyāiṃ āloctāe nijjhāctāe siya tti doccā bhāvaṇā. ||2||

ahā 'varā taccā bhāvaṇā: no niggamaṃthe itthiṇaṃ maṇoharāiṃ puvvarayāiṃ puvvakiliyāiṃ sumarittāe siyā. kevali bûyā: niggamaṃthe ṇaṃ itthiṇaṃ puvvarayāiṃ puvvakiliyāiṃ saramāṇe saṃti bhedā jāva dhammāo bhaṃsejjā. no niggamaṃthe puvvarayāiṃ puvvakiliyāiṃ sarittāe siya tti taccā bhāvaṇā. ||3||

ahā 'varā cauttā bhāvaṇā: nā 'timattapāṇabhoyaṇabhoi⁴ se niggamaṃthe, no⁵ pāṇiyasabhoyaṇabhoi. kevali bûyā: atimattapāṇabhoyaṇabhoi se niggamaṃthe pāṇiyasabhoyaṇabhoi ya⁶ tti bhedā jāva bhaṃsejjā. nā 'timattapāṇabhoyaṇabhoi se niggamaṃthe, no pāṇiyasabhoyaṇabhoi tti cauttā bhāvaṇā. ||4||

ahā 'varā paṃcamā bhāvaṇā: no niggamaṃthe itthiṇasupamaḍagasamsattāiṃ sayāṇasaṇāiṃ sevittāe siyā. kevali bûyā: niggamaṃthe ṇaṃ itthiṇasupamaḍagasamsattāiṃ sayāṇa- 271 saṇāiṃ sevamāṇe saṃti bhedā jāva bhaṃsejjā. no niggamaṃthe itthiṇasupamaḍagasamsattāiṃ sayāṇasaṇāiṃ sevittāe siya tti paṃcamā bhāvaṇā. ||5||

ettāvātāva mahavvāe sammam kâṇa jāva ārāhite yāvi bhavati.

cauttamaṃ bhaṃte mahavvayaṃ. ||IV||

ahā 'varam paṃcamam bhaṃte mahavvayam : savvam pariggaham paccāikkhāmi, se appam vā bahum vā aṇum vā thūlam vā cittamantaṃ vā acittam¹ vā, n' eva sayam pariggaham gñhejjā, n' ev' annenaṃ pariggaham gñhāvejjā, n' ev' annaṃ pariggaham geṇhaṃtaṃ samaṇujāṇejjā *jāva* vosirāmi. tass' imāo paṃca bhāvaṇāo.

tatth' imā paḍhamā bhavaṇā : soṭaṇaṃ jīve maṇunnāmaṇunnāim saddāim suṇeti, maṇunnāmaṇunnehiṃ saddehiṃ no sejjējjā, no rajjējjā, no gijjhejjā, no mujjhejjā, no ajjho-vajjējjā,² no viṇigghāyam āvajjējjā.² kevalī bûyā : niggamthe ṇaṃ maṇunnāmaṇunnehiṃ saddehiṃ sajjamāṇe *jāva* viṇigghāyam āvajjamāṇe saṃti bhedā saṃti vibhaṃgā³ saṃti kevali-
272 pannattāo dhammāo bhaṃsejjā.

na sakkā na souṃ saddā soyavisayam āgaṭṭa |
rāgadosā u je tattha taṃ bhikkhū parivajjāe ||

sotao jīvo maṇunnāmaṇunnāim saddāim suṇeti. paḍhamā bhāvaṇā. || 1 ||

ahā 'varā doccā bhāvaṇā : cakkhūṭo jīvo maṇunnāmaṇunnāim rūvāim pāsati. maṇunnāmaṇunnehiṃ rūvehiṃ sajjamāṇe rajjamāṇe *jāva* saṃghāyam āvajjamāṇe saṃti bheṭṭa saṃti vibhaṃgā³ *jāva* bhaṃsejjā.

na sakkā rūvam adatṭhum cakkhūvisayam āgaṭṭa |
rāgadosā u je tattha taṃ bhikkhū parivajjāe ||

cakkhūṭo jīvo maṇunnāmaṇunnāim rūvāim pāsati tti¹ doccā bhāvaṇā. || 2 ||

ahā 'varā taccā bhāvaṇā : ghāṇao jīvo maṇunnāmaṇunnāim gaṃdhaṃ agghāyai. maṇunnāmaṇunnehiṃ gaṃdhehiṃ no sajjējjā⁴ *jāva* viṇigghāyam āvajjējjā. kevalī bûyā : maṇunnāmaṇunnehiṃ gaṃdhehiṃ sajjamāṇe *jāva* viṇigghāyam āvajjamāṇe saṃti bhedā saṃti vibhaṃgā *jāva* bhaṃsejjā.

273 na sakkā⁵ gaṃdham agghāum nāsāvisayam āgayam |
rāgadosā u je tattha te bhikkhū parivajjāe ||

ghāṇao jīvo maṇunnāmaṇunnāim gaṃdhaṃ agghāyati tti taccā bhāvaṇā. || 3 ||

V. ¹ B om. ² A 'vadejjā. ³ A vihaṃgā. ⁴ A harejjā. ⁵ B adds ṇaṃ.

ahā 'varā cautthā bhāvaṇā: jibbhāo⁶ jīvo maṇunnāma-
nunnāim rasāim assādeti. maṇunnāmaṇunnehim raschim no
sajjejja, no rajjejjā *jāra* no viṇigghātāma āvajjejjā. kevali
būyā: niggamthe ṇaṃ maṇunnāmaṇunnehim raschim sajjā-
māne *jāra* viṇigghāyāma āvajjamāne saṃti bhedā *jāra*
bhaṃsejjā.

na sakkā rasam aṇāsātum⁷ jīhāvisayāma āgatam |
rāgādosā⁸ u je tatthā te⁹ bhikkhū parivajjae ||

jīhāo jīvo maṇunnāmaṇunnāim rasāim assādeti cautthā bhā-
vaṇā. || 4 ||

ahā 'varā paṇcamā bhāvaṇā: phāsao jīvo¹⁰ maṇunnā-
maṇunnāim phāsāim paḍisaṃvedeti; maṇunnāmaṇunnehim
phāsehim no sajjejja, no rajjejjā, no gijjhejjā, no mujjhejjā,
no ajjhovajjejjā, no viṇigghātāma āvajjejjā. kevali būyā:
niggamthe ṇaṃ maṇunnāmaṇunnehim phāsehim sajjamāne
jāra viṇigghātāma āvajjamāne saṃti bhedā saṃti vibhaṃgā²⁷⁴
saṃti kevalipannattāo dhammāo bhaṃsejjā.

na¹¹ sakkā pa samveditum phāsam visayāma āgayam |
rāgādosā¹² u je tatthā te¹³ bhikkhū parivajjae ||

phāsao jīvo maṇunnāmaṇunnāim phāsāim paḍisaṃvedeti.¹⁴
paṇcamā bhāvaṇā. || 5 ||

ettāvatāva mahāvva¹⁵ sammam kâcāma phasite pâlîe tîrie
kiṭṭie¹⁵ âṇâe ârâ//iite yâvi bhavati.

paṇcamam bhaṃte mahavva¹⁵jam. || V ||

ice etehim mahavvachim paṇuvîsâhi ya¹⁶ bhāvaṇâhim
saṃpanne aṇagâre ahâsuyam ahâkappam ahâmaggaṃ
sammam kâcā phâsittā pâlittā tîrittā kiṭṭittā âṇâe ârâhiyâ
vi bhavati.

bhāvaṇā samattā.

paṇcadasamam ajjhayaṇam.

taiyā cûlâ.

V. ⁶ B jīmûto, C jīhāo. ⁷ B âetcorasam. ⁸ A °se, B °so. ⁹ A se, B tam.
¹⁰ ABC om. ¹¹ A no. ¹² B °so. ¹³ B tam. ¹⁴ B veyayitti. ¹⁵ B add.
avatthite. ¹⁶ A sâhihi.

CAUTTHĀ CŪLA.

VIMUTTĪ.

- añiccam āvāsam uvemti jaṃtuṇo
 paloyae sōccam idaṃ aṇuttaram |
 vīosire vinnu agārabāṃdhaṇaṃ
 abbhīru āraṃbhapariggahaṃ cae ¹ || 1 ||
 taḥāgayam bhikkhum aṇantaṃjayam
 aṇelisam vinnu caraṃtam esaṇaṃ |
 tudamti vāyāhi ² abhiddavaṃ narā
 sarehi ² saṃgāmagayam ³ va kuṇjaram || 2 ||
 tahappagārehi ² jaṇehi ² hīlie
 276 sasaddaphāsā pharusā udīrītā |
 titikkhae nāṇi aduṭṭhacetasā
 giri vva vāteṇa na sampavevae ⁴ || 3 ||
 uvchamāṇe kusalehi ² saṃvase
 akaṃtadukkhī ⁵ tasathāvarāduhī |
 alūsae savvasahe mahāmuṇī
 tahā hi se sussamaṇe samāhite || 4 ||
 vidū nate dhaṇṇapaṇṇam aṇuttaram
 viṇīyātāṇhassa muṇissa ⁵ bhāyao ⁶ |
 samāhiyass' aggisihā va teyasā
 tavo ya pannā ya jaso ya vadḍhatī || 5 ||
 diṣo diṣam ⁷ 'ṇaṃtajiṇeṇa nātiṇā
 mahavvayā khemaṇapadā pavedītā |
 mahāgurū nissayaṇā udīritā
 278 tamam va tejo tidisaṃ paḡāsayaḡ || 6 ||
 sitehi ⁸ bhikkhū asito parivvae
 asaḡjam itthīsu caeja pūyaṇam |
 aṇīssio ⁹ logam iṇam tahā paraṇ

¹ B caye. ² AB m. ³ B °vayam. ⁴ B °veyae. ⁵ B amk°, C akkamtadukkhāṃ. ⁶ B °o. ⁷ A diṣim. ⁸ B m.

na nijjatî⁶ kâmaguṇehi² paṇḍite || 7 ||
 tahâ vimukkassa parinnacâriṇo
 dhi/imato dukkhakhamassa bhikkhuṇo |
 visujjhañi jampi malaṃ pure kaḍaṃ
 samîriyaṃ ruppamalaṃ va joṭṭhâ || 8 ||
 se hu pparinnâsamayaṃmi⁹ vaṭṭaṭi
 nirâsase uvarayamehuṇe care |
 bhujamgame junṇatayaṃ jahâ jahe¹⁰
 vimuccatî¹¹ se duhasejja mâhaṇe || 9 ||
 jam âhu ohaṃ sulilaṃ apâragaṃ
 mahâsamuddaṃ va bhuyâhi duttaraṃ |
 a/’ eva¹² ṇaṃ parijâṇâhi paṇḍie¹³
 se hu muṇi amṭakaḍe tti vuccatî || 10 ||
 jahâ hi baddhaṃ iha mâṇavehi ya¹⁴
 jahâ ya tesim tu¹⁵ vimokkha âhite |
 ahâ tahâ baṃdhaṃvimokkha je viḍḍi
 se hu muṇi amṭakaḍe tti vuccaṭi || 11 ||
 imaṃmi¹⁶ loe parato¹⁷ ya dosu vi
 na vijjañi baṃdhaṇaṃ jassa¹⁸ kimci vi |
 se hu nîrâlambāṇe appatitṭhite
 kalaṃkalibhāvapahaṃ vimuccai || 12 ||

279

tti bemi.

vīnuttī samattā.

solasamam aijhayaṃ.

cautthā cūlā.

⁶ B pari. ¹⁰ B vac. ¹¹ B visujjhañi. ¹² B eva. ¹³ The metre will be correct
 we read ah’ evaṃ ṇaṃ parijāṇa paṇḍie. ¹⁴ AC °hiṃ om. ya, B yā. ¹⁵ B bhu.
 B ime ya. ¹⁷ B paraye. ¹⁸ B tassa.



B. G. R. 462

Received on .. 12.12.1967

Acknowledged on .. 12.12.1967

